



7TH SEALED IN

ONCE SEALED, ALWAYS SAVED

AARON EARNEST

7th Sealed In



Once Sealed, Always Saved



“To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.”
– Jude 1:25 KJB

“Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.” – Luke 2:14 KJB

“And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.”
– Philippians 2:11 KJB

“And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.” – 1 John 4:14 KJB

“Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.” – John 20:21 KJB

“That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.” – John 17:21 KJB

“And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.” – Matthew 24:14 KJB

TABLE OF CONTENTS

[0A] Table of Contents	i
[0B] Introduction	ii

CHAPTERS

01 - Understanding 3 Simple Things	1-34
What is a type and anti-type?	2-4
The Structure; the repeating pattern of God	5-34
The events that lead up to the 7 th Seal (short chart)	34-34
02 - Revelation 5 Symbols & Their Meanings (Rev. 5:1-14 KJB) Summary	35-42
The 24 Elders Overview	40-41
The 4 Living Creatures (Beasts)	41-42
03 - Revelation 6 Symbols & Their Meanings (Rev. 6:1-17 KJB) Summary	42-72
SPECIAL SECTION, State of the Dead Study	55-91
04 - Revelation 7 Symbols & Their Meanings (Rev. 7:1-17 KJB) Summary	92-105
05 - Revelation 8:1 – The 7 th Seal	106-109

~

INTRODUCTION

The Seventh Seal is given in only one short verse in scripture (**Rev. 8:1 KJB**), following a series of interesting symbolism in the six seals previous to it (**Rev. 6:1-7:17 KJB**), but that one simple verse has a depth that can only be mined and understood with a prayerful heart in continual communion with God, a simplicity of faith in answer to supplication, and a trust and knowledge of the scriptures that had been written before, and that surround it.

There are many who think that the 7th Seal is opened at the moment of Jesus' appearing above the atmosphere of the earth in the great clouds of angels in all their glorious brightness, in a moment of time, when all the earth will be in utter shock, and the angelic hosts will have ceased their strain of heavenly chorus and music, each waiting for the word from Jesus to gather to Him all His redeemed saints. Yet, while those events certainly will take place, and soon, is that the event described by the 7th Seal?

What are seals?

What are they sealing?

Who is the one opening them, and when are they opened?

What happens when they are all opened?

When the 7th Seal is finally opened what does it mean that there was "silence in heaven about the space of half an hour"?

This present written material is designed to consider these things from the primary source of information, namely, the holy scriptures (KJB; King James Bible, English, being translated from the HOT (Hebrew Old Testament) and the GNT TR (Greek New Testament Textus Receptus)) and not from any other source, though other materials will give additional confirmation afterwards. The reason for this is found in the texts of **Isa. 8:20**; **1 Pet. 4:11 KJB**.

This labour of love (unto God & mankind) is also designed to appeal to the widest audience as possible, so that all may, "... sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:" (**1 Pet. 3:15 KJB**), placing a long-forgotten gem of glorious truth back into its place of honour.

Whether any who read this work, already have a position (belief / knowledge) upon this particular subject, or not, try not to jump ahead, and please consider the following texts:

"He that answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and shame unto him."
– Proverbs 18:13 KJB

"*He that is* first in his own cause *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him."
– Proverbs 18:17 KJB

"Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." – 2 Timothy 2:15 KJB

CHAPTER 1

~ Understanding 3 Simple Things

Revelation 8:1 KJB - And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

A lot of people, whether they are Christians or not, will attempt to dive right into the book of the **Revelation** of Jesus Christ and attempt to understand what is going on in their very first read-through. While that is admirable, and even bold, of such persons, it is not really the best thing to do. It is not that the Holy Spirit cannot teach that person something of the book (far be it from this author to limit The Author), for there are 3 main blessings given just in the first chapter alone:

Revelation 1:3 KJB - **Blessed** *is* he that **readeth**, and they that **hear the words of this prophecy**, and **keep those things which are written therein**: for the time *is* at hand.

Just as there are those 3 main blessings, there are at least 3 things that once a person understands, will help them in their reading, hearing and keeping of that which is given by God in the book of the **Revelation** of Jesus Christ, and most especially in the place of the 7 Seals:

[1] The typological events of this earth's history as given in the Old Testament, and even New Testament, as following the "natural" would come the "spiritual" (**1 Cor.** 15:46 KJB), for history repeats by the command of God (**Ecc.** 1:9, 3:15; **Mat.** 24:36-39; **Luk.** 17:26-30 KJB),

[2] The structure of the **Revelation** of Jesus Christ, the 'foundational bones' in their proper placement and order (**Exo.** 39:37; **Psa.** 77:13, 119:105; **Luk.** 1:1; **1 Cor.** 14:40; **2 Pet.** 1:19 KJB),

[3] The events that lead up to the 7th Seal as found in the previous 6 Seals (**Rev.** 6:1-7:17 KJB).

While these 3 things are very helpful, they are of course not the only material that may be studied from the Bible, and learned, to aid with gaining a knowledge of the events and symbolism as found written in the texts of the 7 Seals. Yet, starting with these, will be of tremendous benefit by the end, so that the 7th Seal may be understood!

The purpose of this book is not to cover in depth the entirety of all of the previous 6 Seals, for its primary focus is essentially on the 7th Seal and presenting the material on it, so that an understanding from the Bible (KJB) may be had by all who read and study the matter. However, while this is the case, a summary overview, though presenting a little depth, of the previous 6 Seals in some of their symbolism will be given so that once the text of **Rev.** 8:1 KJB is finally delved into, it will not be from an out of context, or isolated, position. The events described will be seen to perfectly fit with all that which came before it, and that which is to come after it.

For an even greater contextual setting, some may desire to read the scripture (KJB) on the 7 Churches, as well as the 7 Trumpets, as they all tie together. This author presently has a book written on the 7 Trumpets entitled, "The 7 Trumpets of Revelation – God's Great Trump" and so recommends that as helpful reading on various symbols and events in the prophetic books of scripture (KJB).

[1] What is a type and anti-type?

Before considering the 7th Seal, or any of the 7 Seals really, it is best to understand what a ‘type’ is and what its counterpart, or anti-type (over against, opposite to, corresponding to), is. It is also explained as a “shadow” that relates to the “substance” or “body” that is casting the “shadow”. The one is only a semblance of the reality, and the other is the actuality of the real thing. One may think on some common items that most are familiar with:

[1] **Type** – the play-toy vehicle that children often entertain themselves with, or a drawing of a tree on paper

[2] **Anti-type** – the real working vehicle that the adult drives around to accomplish daily tasks, or the real living tree that is growing out side

Scripturally speaking, in **Genesis**, God gave to mankind a type in the “lamb slain from the foundation of the world” (**Rev.** 13:8 KJB), when God sacrificed two lambs to cover the nakedness of Adam and Eve (**Gen.** 3:15,21 KJB) after their sin. This imagery that God provided was not the real sacrifice that was promised, but merely something to hold onto in promise until the real sacrifice, Jesus, “the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world,” (**Jhn.** 1:29,36 KJB) came. Consider the word “υποδειγματα” (**G5262**), “[h]ypodeigmata,” which means “an exhibit for imitation or warning (figuratively specimen, adumbration): - en- (ex-) ample, pattern.” – Strong’s Concordance (E-Sword edition).

Hebrews 9:23 KJB - *It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.*

Hebrews 9:23 GNT TR - αναγκη ουν τα μεν υποδειγματα των εν τοις ουρανοις τουτοις καθαριζεσθαι αυτα δε τα επουρανια κρειττοσιν θυσιαις παρα ταυτας

The “earthly” tabernacle, the “τυπον” (**G5179**), or “typon” (type), the type or plan, being “patterned” after the “heavenly”:

Acts 7:44 KJB - Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

Acts 7:44 GNT TR - η σκηνη του μαρτυριου ην τοις πατρασιν ημων εν τη ερημω καθως διεταξατο ο λαλων τω μωση ποιησαι αυτην κατα τον τυπον ον εωρακει

Exodus 26:30 KJB - And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.

Exodus 26:30 HOT - והקמת את־המשכן כמשפטו אשר הראית בהר :

Exodus 26:30 HOT Transliterated - waháqëmotä et-haMish'Kän K'mish'Pätô ásher här'ëytä Bähär š

This word “τύπος” (typos) means a ‘type or pattern’, an ‘ensample’ or “a die (as struck), that is, (by implication) a stamp or scar; by analogy a shape, that is, a statue, (figuratively) style or resemblance; specifically a sampler (“type”), that is, a model (for imitation) or instance (for warning): - en- (ex-) ample,

fashion, figure, form, manner, pattern, print.” – Strong’s Concordance (E-Sword edition). It is used in several other New Testament verses, which show such definitions, or meanings.

Adam (the first; **1 Cor.** 15:45-47 KJB) in the Old Testament, as the head of mankind, was the “figure” of Him (Adam, the last, or Jesus) who was to come in the New Testament, who is the head of all new mankind.

Romans 5:14 KJB - Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam’s transgression, who is the **figure** of him that was to come.

Romans 5:14 GNT TR - αλλ εβασιλευσεν ο θανατος απο αδαμ μεχρι μωσεως και επι τους μη αμαρτησαντας επι τω ομοιωματι της παραβασεως αδαμ ος εστιν **τυπος** του μελλοντος

The peoples that came out of Egypt along with Moses, such as the Israelites and mixed / mixt multitude (**Exo.** 12:38; **Num.** 11:4 KJB) are stated, in **1 Cor.** 10:6,11 KJB, to be “examples”, or an “ensample” (“τυποι”, “typoi”) from which the New Testament peoples, of a far greater Exodus from sin, satan and selfishness, are to learn from, since God set them forth as the “admonition”:

1 Corinthians 10:6 KJB - Now these things were our **examples**, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

1 Corinthians 10:6 GNT TR - ταυτα δε **τυποι** ημων εγενηθησαν εις το μη ειναι ημας επιθυμητας κακων καθως κακεινοι επεθυμησαν

1 Corinthians 10:11 KJB - Now all these things happened unto them for **ensamples**: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

1 Corinthians 10:11 GNT TR - ταυτα δε παντα **τυποι** συνεβαινον εκεινοις εγγραφη δε προς νουθεσιαν ημων εις ους τα τελη των αιωνων κατηντησεν

Another word that is used is “σκια” (**G4639**), “skia” which means ““shade” or a shadow (literally or figuratively [darkness of error or an adumbration]): - shadow.” – Strong’s Concordance (E-Sword edition).

Colossians 2:17 KJB - Which are a **shadow** of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

Colossians 2:17 GNT TR - α εστιν **σκια** των μελλοντων το δε σωμα του χριστου

Hebrews 8:5 KJB - Who serve unto the **example** and **shadow** of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

Hebrews 8:5 GNT TR - οιτινες **υποδειγματι** και **σκια** λατρευουσιν των επουρανιων καθως κεχηματισται μωσης μελλων επιτελειν την σκηνην ορα γαρ φησιν ποιησης παντα κατα τον τυπον τον δειχθεντα σοι εν τω ορει

Hebrews 10:1 KJB - For the law having a **shadow** of good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.

Hebrews 10:1 GNT TR - σκιαν γαρ εχων ο νομος των μελλοντων αγαθων ουκ αυτην την εικονα των πραγματος κατ ενιαυτον ταις αυταις θυσιας ας προσφερουσιν εις το διηνεκες ουδεποτε δυναται τους προσερχομενους τελειωσαι

The Bible, then also speaks about the fulfillment of the type or counterpart, in the “αντιτυπα” (G499), “antitypa”, or antitype.

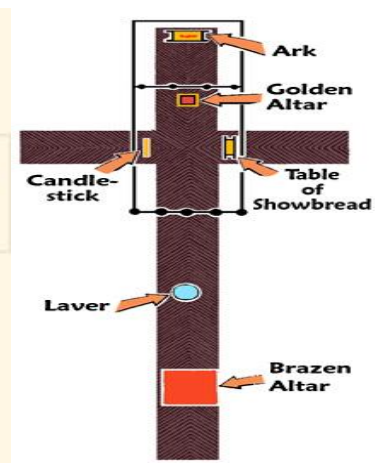
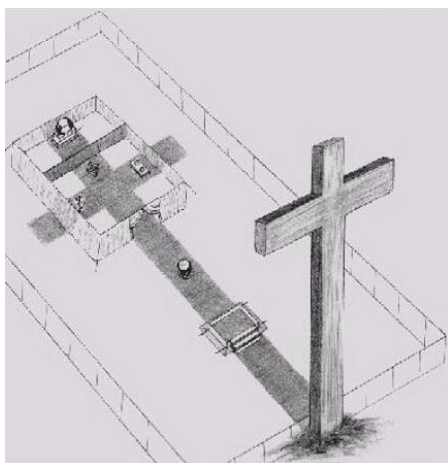
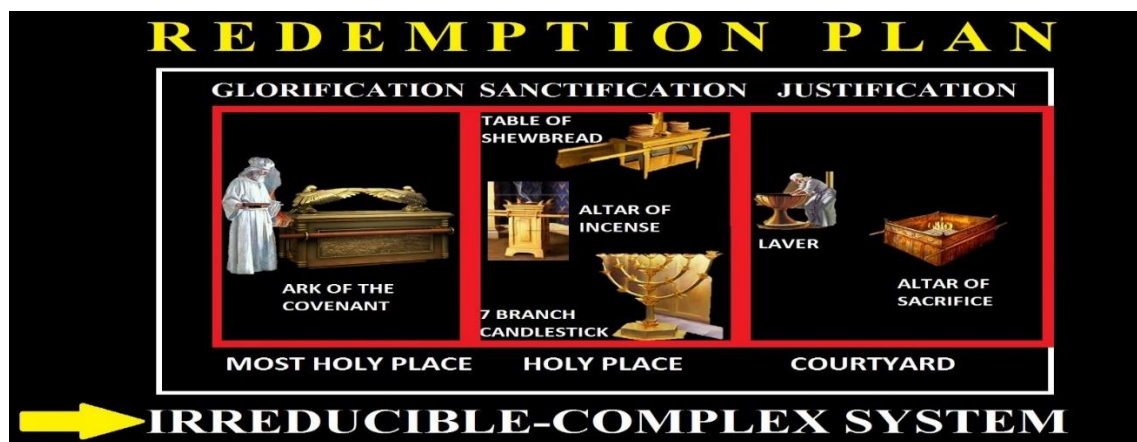
Hebrews 9:24 KJB - For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the **figures** of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

Hebrews 9:24 GNT TR - ου γαρ εις χειροποιητα αγια εισηλθεν ο χριστος αντιτυπα των αληθινων αλλ εις αυτον τον ουρανον νυν εμφανισθηναι τω προσωπω του θεου υπερ ημων

1 Peter 3:21 KJB - The like **figure** whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

1 Peter 3:21 GNT TR - ω και ημας αντιτυπον νυν σωζει βαπτισμα ου σαρκος αποθεσις ρυπου αλλα συνειδησεως αγαθης επερωτημα εις θεον δι αναστασεως ιησου χριστου

As a great example, the sanctuary that God showed to Moses is the perfect picture or model that had many shadows and types that all pointed to the reality of Jesus Christ:



[2] The Structure; the repeating pattern of God; Psa. 77:13, 119:105; 2 Pet. 1:19 KJB

The Bible – Genesis to Revelation						
Gen. 1	Gen. 2	Gen. 3	Job	Rev. 20	Rev. 21	Rev. 22
Perfect Creation	God with Man	Ruin of Man (1 st Adam), Satan Rules	Great Controversy	Ruin of Satan, Jesus Christ (2 nd Adam) Rules	Man with God	Creation Restored



~

Creation in Genesis 1-2						
Day 1	Day 2	Day 3	Day 7	Day 6	Day 5	Day 4
1:1-5 Light	1:6-8 Divided Waters Heaven, Sea	1:9-13 Grass, Herbs, Fruit Trees	2:1-3 Sabbath of God	1:24-32 Land Beasts, Man, Garden	1:20-23 Sea Beasts Birds, Fishes	1:14-19 Sun, Moon & Stars



The History of the Gospel in the World (2 Pet. 3:8; Psa. 90:4; Matt. 13:35; Isa. 46:9-10 KJB)

1,000 yrs	2,000 yrs	3,000 yrs	7,000 yrs	6,000 yrs	5,000 yrs	4,000 yrs
Adam (Light) Gen. 3:15; 2 Cor. 4:4-6	Noah & Abraham (Waters Divided)	Moses & Israel (Grass, Herbs, Fruit Trees)	Millennial Sabbath with God	Man restored, Apostate Protestantism (Earth)	Reformation Vs. Papacy (Sea), Nations	Jesus Christ (Sun) & Apostles, John the Baptist



~

The Feasts of the LORD – Leviticus 23

23:4-5	23:6-8	23:10-14	23:15-22	23:24-25	23:27-32	23:34-44
Passover (1st), (14th)	Unleavened Bread (1st), (15th- 21st)	Firstfruits or Wavesheaf (1st), (Day After Sabbath)	Pentecost (3rd), (50 th day from Firstfruits)	Trumpets (7th), (1st)	Atonement (7th), (10th)	Tabernacles (7th), (15th- 21st, 22nd)



The Feasts of the LORD – Antitype

1 Cor. 5:7	1 Cor. 5:6-8	1 Cor. 15:20,23 Jos. 3:1, 6:12,15, 7:16, 8:10 Psa. 57:8, 63:1, 108:2 Pro. 8:17 Mar. 1:35, 16:2,9 Luk. 24:1 Jhn. 20:1	Luke 24:49 Acts 1:4-5,8 Acts 2:1-4,16-18,33 Psa. 133:1-3 Rom. 5:5 Rev. 5:6	Rev. 9:5,6,10 (5 Months – Pentecost (AD 31) to Trumpets (AD 1833/34) 3,4,5,6,7) Rev. 10:1-6	Dan. 8:13-14,26 Dan. 12:12 Rev. 9:13-15 Rev. 10:6 Rev. 14:6-12	Rev. 7:9 Rev. 15:2
Jesus Dies, Crucified 9 th hour 6 th Day of the Week 14 th Day of the Month 1 st Month (Abib) Year AD 31	Jesus Dead (Rest) In The Tomb 7 th Day Of The Week, The Sabbath & Festal Sabbath Combined (High Sabbath) 15 th Day of the Month 1 st Month (Abib) Year AD 31	Jesus Resurrected Early Morning Before Sunrise 1 st Day Of The Week 16 th Day of the Month 1 st Month (Abib) Year AD 31	Jesus Anointed In 3 rd Heaven by the Father For High Priestly Ministry Holy Ghost/Spirit Poured Out 3 rd Month (Sivan) 50 th Day From Firstfruits 1 st Day Of The Week Year AD 31	Jesus Sends Trumpet Warnings (Isa. 58:1) Great Awakening Millerite/Advent Movement Peoples Gathered To Prepare For Day Of Atonement Coming 1 st Day of the 7 th Month (Ethanim) Year AD 1834	Jesus Making The Final Atonement In The Most Holy Place Of The Heavenly Sanctuary (Heb. 8:1-2; Rev. 11:19, 15:5) Hour Of His Judgment Is Come (Rev. 14:6-7) Day Of Atonement 10 th Day (22 nd) Of The 7 th Month (Ethanim - October) Year 1844	Jesus With Us – Final Harvest Palms Of Victory Before The Throne Of God 15 th – 21 st , 22 nd of the 7 th Month (Ethanim) Soon, and Very Soon ...



~

The First Book Of Daniel

4:1-37	3:1-30	2:1-49	1:1-21	7:1-28	6:1-28	5:1-31
King, Everlasting Gospel, Saved	Law, Test, Worship, 1 st Amendment	Vision, Kingdoms Of Earth To Heaven	Captivity To Release	Vision, Kingdoms Of Earth To Heaven	Law, Test, Worship, 1 st Amendment	King, Everlasting Gospel, Lost





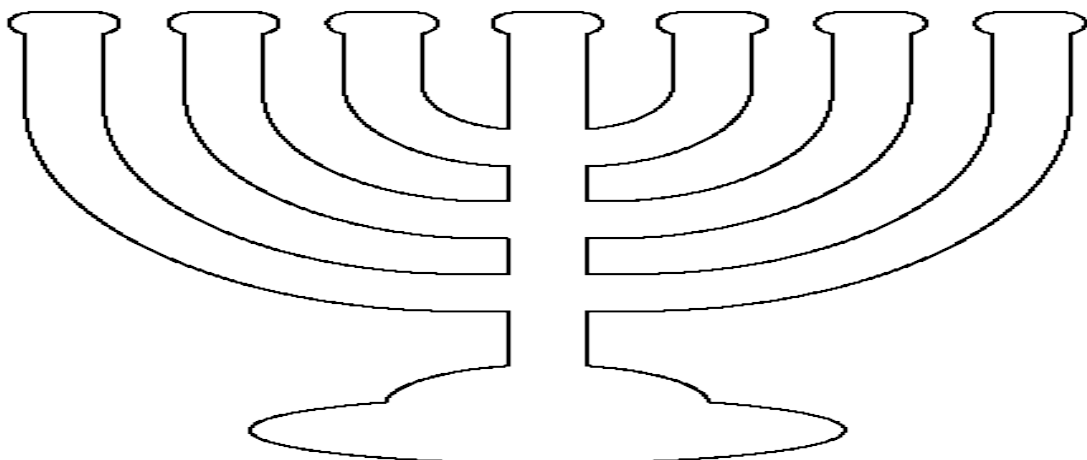
<https://archive.org/details/psalms-77vs-13-03>

The First ‘Book’ of Daniel						
Daniel 4:1-37	Daniel 3:1-30	Daniel 2:1-49	Daniel 1:1-21	Daniel 7:1-28	Daniel 6:1-28	Daniel 5:1-31
King, Everlasting Gospel, Saved	Law, Test, Worship, 1st Amendment	Vision, Kingdoms of Earth to Heaven	Captivity To Release	Vision, Kingdoms of Earth to Heaven	Law, Test, Worship, 1st Amendment	King, Everlasting Gospel, Lost

~

The Revelation of Jesus Christ						
Rev. 1:1-5:14	Rev. 6:1-8:1	Rev. 8:2-11:19	Rev. 12:1-14:20	Rev. 15:1-19:21	Rev. 20:1-15	Rev. 21:1-22:21
The 7 Churches	The 7 Seals	The 7 Trumpets	The Great Controversy	The 7 Last Plagues	The 1,000 Years	The New Jerusalem

~



Psalms 77:13 KJB - Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?



- https://archive.org/details/awhn-bible-psalms-77-vs-13-thy-way-o-god-is-in-the-sanctuary_202301

The 7 Lamp Pattern of the Sanctuary in all of the Bible						
Genesis to Revelation						
Genesis 1	Genesis 1	Genesis 1	Job	Revelation 20	Revelation 21	Revelation 22
Perfect Creation	God with Man	Ruin of Man (1 st Adam) satan rules	Great Controversy	Ruin of satan (2 nd Adam) Jesus Rules	Man with God	ReCreation Perfect
Creation in Genesis 1-2						
Day 1	Day 2	Day 3	Day 7	Day 6	Day 5	Day 4
Gen. 1:1-5; Light	Gen. 1:6-8; Divided Waters Heaven / Sea	Gen. 1:9-13; Grass, Herbs & Fruit Trees	Gen. 2:1-3; Sabbath of God	Gen. 1:24-32; Land Beasts, Man & Garden	Gen. 1:20-23; Sea Beasts, Birds & Fishes	Gen. 1:14-19; Sun, Moon & 'Stars'
The History of the Everlasting Gospel in the World						
2 Pet. 3:8; Psa. 84:10, 90:4; Mat. 13:35; Isa. 46:9-10						
1000 Years	2000 Years	3000 Years	7000 Years	6000 Years	5000 Years	4000 Years
Adam (Light) Gen. 3:15; 2 Cor. 4:4-6	Noah & Abraham (Water Divided)	Moses & Israel (Grass, Herbs & Fruit Trees)	Millennial Sabbath with God	Man Restored (Earth Beast Rises) Apostate Protestant USA	Christians Multiply (Sea Beast Rises) Papacy	Jesus (Sun), Word (Moon) & God's Peoples ('Stars')
Feasts of the LORD (Type)						
Lev. 23:4-5	Lev. 23:6-8	Lev. 23:10-14	Lev. 23:15-22	Lev. 23:24-25	Lev. 23:27-32	Lev. 23:34-44
Passover (1 st) (14 th)	Unleavened Bread (1 st) (15 th -21 st)	Firstfruits / Wavesheaf (1 st) (day after first sabbath; 16 th)	Pentecost (3 rd) (50 th day from Firstfruits)	Trumpets (7 th) (1 st)	Atonement (7 th) (10 th)	Tabernacles (7 th) (15 th -21 st , & 22 nd)
Feasts of the LORD (Antitype)						
1 Cor. 5:7	1 Cor. 5:6-8	1 Cor. 15:20,23	Luk. 24:49; Act. 1:4-5,8; 2:1-4,16-18,33; Psa. 133:1-3; 1 Pet. 1:12; Rev. 5:6;	Rev. 9:5-6,10 (5 months; Pentecost to Trumpets; Early to Latter Rains); Rev. 10:1-6	Dan. 8:13-14,26, 12:12; Rev. 9:13-15, 10:6, 14:6-12	Rev. 7:9, 15:2
Jesus Dies Crucified; Calvary; AD 31; 3 PM (evening Sacrifice); 6 th Day of the Week; 14 th of the 1 st Month, Abib	Jesus in the Tomb at Rest (Finished), Without Sin, Not Risen AD 31; (Sabbath) 7 th Day of the Week; 15 th of the 1 st Month, Abib	Jesus Resurrected; AD 31; Early Before Sunrise, 1 st Day of the Week; 16 th of the 1 st Month, Abib	Jesus Anointed in 3 rd Heaven as Great High Priest; Holy Spirit Poured out at Pentecost; AD 31; 1 st Day of the Week; 5 th Day of the Month, Sivan	Jesus, in 3 rd Heaven, sends Warning of Judgment to Come; the Great Awakening; Peoples Gathered; AD 1833/34 (after the 'five months')	Jesus makes Final Atonement; The Hour of His Judgment is come; (10 Years later; Jubile, 50 th year from AD 1793; Rev. 11:9,11) AD 1844; Oct. 22-to Present	Gathering of Saints; 2 nd Advent; Palms of Victory before the Throne of God; Soon & Very Soon!
Daniel						
Dan. 4:1-37	Dan. 3:1-30	Dan. 2:1-49	Dan. 1:1-21	Dan. 7:1-28	Dan. 6:1-28	Dan. 5:1-31
King, Everlasting Gospel & Saved	Law, Test, Worship, & 1 st Amendment (Establishing)	Vision, Kingdoms of Earth to Heaven	Captivity (sin) to Release (salvation)	Vision, Kingdoms of Earth to Heaven	Law, Test, Worship, & 1 st Amendment (Prohibiting)	King, Everlasting Gospel & Lost
Revelation						
Rev. 1:1-5:14	Rev. 6:1-8:1	Rev. 8:2-11:19	Rev. 12:1-14:20	Rev. 15:1-19:21	Rev. 20:1-15	Rev. 21:1-22:21
7 Churches	7 Seals	7 Trumpets	Great Controversy	7 Last Plagues	1000 Years; Millennium	New Jerusalem; New Heavens & Earth



https://archive.org/details/awhn-bible-psalms-77-vs-13-thy-way-o-god-is-in-the-sanctuary_202301

The Central Pillar, The Great Controversy & The Plan of Redemption in Daniel 1:1-21; Short Notes	
Two Arch-Rulers Overall	
Jesus, “the Lord ... God ...”	Satan, “... his god ...”
Two Kings	
Jehoiakim king	Nebuchadnezzar king
Two Kinds of Servants	
of God	of satan / men
Two Cities	
Jerusalem	Babylon
Two Temples / Sanctuaries	
House of God	House of his god
Two Peoples	
Israel / Judah	Babylonians / Chaldeans
Two Lands / Kingdoms	
Canaan / Israel / Judea	Babylon / Land of Shinar / Chaldea
Two Religions	
Worship of the True God, Vessels	Worship of false gods, magicians, astrologers
Two Tongues / Languages	
Canaan, symbolic of Heaven’s order	Babylon / Chaldean, symbolic of hell’s confusion
Two Wisdoms	
God’s Wisdom	wisdom of men / serpent / occult / esoteric
Two Names	
God glorifying names Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, Azariah	satanic glorifying names Belteshazzar, Shadrach, Meshach, Abednego
Two Ways	
God’s Commandments, Righteousness by Faith, Liberty, Fear of God	Rebellion of Satan, Transgression, Sin by Doubt, Captivity, Fear of men
Two Daily’s: Diets / Lifestyles	
God’s Daily, Reliance Upon Every Word, Water / Pulse, Clean, Pure, Healthy	Counterfeit Daily, reliance upon satan, men, one’s own wisdom and strength – alcohol, unclean meat, unhealthy
Two Conditions	
Purity, Undeified, Holy, Sacred, Faithful	Defiled, Impure, Unholy, Profane, Unfaithful
Two Times	
Period of Probation, Testing, Trial, Proving	Probation, Testing, Proving Closed; Passed / Failed
Two Ends	
Eternal Life, Existing, Continuing to Be	Eternal Death, Ending, Ceasing to Be

~

The Central Pillar, The Great Controversy & The Plan of Redemption in Daniel 1:1-21; Long Notes			
Jesus		satan	
Dan. 1:2,9,17 [Arch-Ruler]	“... the Lord ... God ...”, “... God ...”, “... God ...”	Dan 1:2,7 [Arch-Ruler]	“... his god ... his god ...”, “... Belteshazzar ...”
Dan. 1:1,2,3 [a king of Judah & Jerusalem], later also Cyrus [type of Christ Jesus], Dan. 1:21	“... Jehoiakim king of Judah ...”, “... Jehoiakim king of Judah ...”, “... the king’s ...”, “... Cyrus ...”	Dan. 1:1,2,3,4,5,8,10, 13,15,18,19,20 [a king of Babylon]	“... Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon ...”, “... he ... his ... he ... his ...”, “... king ... his ...”, “... king’s ...”, “... king ... king’s ... he ... king.”, “... king’s ... he ...”, “... lord the king ... who ... he ... king.”, “... king’s ...”, “... king’s ...”, “... king ... he ... Nebuchadnezzar.”, “... king ... king.”, “... king ... he ... his ...”

<p>Dan. 1:3,4,6,7,8,9,10, 11,12,13,14,15, 16,17,18,19,20,21 [servants of God]</p>	<p>“... certain of the children of Israel, and of the king’s seed, and of the princes ...”, “Children ...”, “Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:”, “... Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.”, “Daniel ... his ... he ... himself ... he ... he ... himself ...”, “... Daniel ...”, “... Daniel ... your faces ... than the children which are of your sort ... ye ...”, “... Daniel ... Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, ...”, “... servants, I ... us ...”, “... our countenances ... of the children ... servants.”, “... them ... them ...”, “... their countenances ... the children ...”, “... their ... they ... them ...”, “... these four children ... them ... Daniel ...”, “... them ... them ...”, “... them ... among them all ... Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah ... they ...”, “... them ... them ...”, “... Daniel ... Cyrus ...”</p>	<p>Dan. 1:3,4,7,8,9,10,11, 12,13,14,16,18,20 [servants of men]</p>	<p>“... Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs ...”, “... the Chaldeans ...”, “... the prince of the eunuchs ...”, “... the prince of the eunuchs ...”, “... the prince of the eunuchs ... me endanger my head ...”, “... Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs ...”, “... thy ... thee ...”, “... thee ... thou ... thy ...”, “So he consented ...”, “Thus Melzar ...”, “... he ... the prince of the eunuchs ...”, “... all the magicians and astrologers ...”</p>
Dan. 1:1 [City]	“... Jerusalem ... it.”	Dan. 1:1 [City]	“... Babylon ...”
Dan. 1:2 [Temple / Sanctuary]	“... the house of God ...”	Dan. 1:2 [Temple / Sanctuary]	“... the house of his god ... treasure house of his god.”
Dan. 1:3 [Peoples, children of God]	“... of Israel ...”	Dan. 1:4 [Peoples, children of Babylon]	“... the Chaldeans.”
Dan. 1:1,2,6 [Land, Kingdom]	“... Judah ...”, “... Judah ...”, “... of Judah ...”	Dan. 1:2 [Land, Kingdom]	“... the land of Shinar ...”
Dan. 1:2,4,8,17 [True worship]	“... part of the vessels of the house of God ... the vessels ...”, “Children in whom <i>was</i> no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as <i>had</i> ability in them to stand in the king’s palace ...”, “... purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself ...”, “As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.”	Dan. 1:2,4 [False worship]	“... all the magicians <i>and</i> astrologers that <i>were</i> in all his realm. ...”, “... the Chaldeans.”
Dan. 1:3 [Language of Canaan, type of Heaven.]	“... the children of Israel ...”	Dan. 1:4 [Babylonian language, confusion]	“... the tongue of the Chaldeans.”
Dan. 1:4,17,19,20 [God’s wisdom]	“Children in whom <i>was</i> no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, ...”, “As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.”, “And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.”, “And in all matters of wisdom <i>and</i> understanding, that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all ...”	Dan. 1:4,20 [men’s wisdom]	“... the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.”, “... all the magicians <i>and</i> astrologers that <i>were</i> in all his realm.”

Dan. 1:6,8,9,10,11,17,19,21 [True Name glorifying God, Name of Victory, Salvation & Redemption]	“... Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:”, “... Daniel ...”, “... Daniel ...”, “... Daniel ...”, “... Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah ...”, “... Daniel ...”	Dan. 1:7 [False Name which glorifies Satan, of Sin, Idolatry]	“Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.”
Dan. 1:4,8,9,21 [Right Fear Of God / Pure / Righteousness / Faithfulness / Grace / Commandment Keeping / Love to God & man / Freedom [release by Cyrus; Christ]	“Children in whom <i>was</i> no blemish ...”, “... Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself ...”, “Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.”, “And Daniel continued <i>even</i> unto the first year of king Cyrus.”	Dan. 1:1,2,10 [Fear of men / Unrighteousness / Sin / Disobedience / Slavery / Bondage / Captivity]	“... besieged ...”, “And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.”, “And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the children which <i>are</i> of your sort? then shall ye make <i>me</i> endanger my head to the king.”
Dan. 1:8,12,14,15,16 [The True Daily: food, drink, learning, reliance, worship, etc; both in the physical and spiritual];	“But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.”, “Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink.”, “So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.”, “And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.”, “Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse.” “Pulse” is ‘of the seed’; Jesus Christ; Gen. 3:15; Gal. 3:16; Rev. 12:17. “Water” is the Holy Spirit, Jhn. 3:5, also Faith; Jhn. 6:35 , & word of God, Eph. 5:26. Thus to live of every word that proceedeth from the mouth of God, Faith [& Love] & Obedience.	Dan. 1:4,5,8,10,13,15,16 [a Counterfeit Daily: food, drink, learning, reliance, worship, etc; both in the physical and spiritual]	“... the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.”, “And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.”, “... defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: ... defile himself.”, “... my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink ...”, “... eat of the portion of the king's meat ...”, “... eat the portion of the king's meat.”, “... the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink ...”
Dan. 1:8 [Condition / Choice: Purity / Undefined / Holy / Sacred / Faithful]; after	“... not defile ... not defile ...”	Dan. 1:8 [Condition / Choice: Defilement / Impure / Unholy / Profane / Unfaithful]	“... defile ... defile ...”
Dan. 1:12,13,14 [Time: Probation, Time Of Trial, Testing And Proving]	“Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days ...”, “Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.”, “So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.”	Dan. 1:15,16 [Time: Temptation Overcome; It Is Taken Away; Victory]	“And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.”, “Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse.”
Dan. 1:20 [The End, Victory, Eternal Life]	“And Daniel continued <i>even</i> unto the first year of king Cyrus.” [Daniel continued into the next Kingdom ...]	Dan. 1:10 [End, Loss, Endangered, Eternal Death]	“... then shall ye make <i>me</i> endanger my head to the king. ...” [This Babylon came to its end ...]

**The Visions of the Kingdoms of Earth Ending in the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth;
Daniel 2:1-49 and Daniel 7:1-28**

Daniel 2:1-49		Daniel 7:1-28	
Dan. 2:1	"And in the second year ..."	Dan. 7:1	"In the first year of ..."
Dan. 2:1	"... the reign of Nebuchadnezzar ..."	Dan. 7:1	"... Belshazzar king of Babylon ..."
Dan. 2:1,19	"... Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams ...", "... the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision. ..."	Dan. 7:1	"... Daniel had a dream and visions ..."
Dan. 2:1,28	"... his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.", "But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;"	Dan. 7:1,15	"... of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, <i>and</i> told the sum of the matters.", "I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of <i>my</i> body, and the visions of my head troubled me."
Dan. 2:29	"thy thoughts came <i>into thy mind</i> upon thy bed"	Dan. 7:2	"... I saw in my vision by night ..."
The Vision (Dan. 2 & 7)			
Dan. 2:31	"... behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness <i>was</i> excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof <i>was</i> terrible."	Dan. 7:2	"... I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea."
Dan. 2:32	"This image's head <i>was</i> of fine gold ..."	Dan. 7:4	"The first <i>was</i> like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it."
Dan. 2:32	"... his breast and his arms of silver, ..."	Dan. 7:5	"And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and <i>it had</i> three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh."
Dan. 2:32	"... his belly and his thighs of brass,"	Dan. 7:6	"After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it."
Dan. 2:33	"His legs of iron, ..."	Dan. 7:7	"After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it <i>was</i> diverse from all the beasts that <i>were</i> before it ..."
Dan. 2:33,34	"... his feet part of iron and part of clay.", "... the image upon his feet <i>that were</i> of iron and clay ..."	Dan. 7:7 [an historical Type, Old World]; Rev. 17:3,7,12, 13,14,16, 17, 18:3,9,10, 19:19 [End-Time Greater Anti-type, Whole World]	"... and it had ten horns."; [In Dan. 7, 3 are uprooted by the 11th which becomes the 8 th ; all incorporated into the final world-wide "ten" [whole; Gen. 18:32; Ecc. 12:13-14]] "... and ten horns.", "... and ten horns.", "And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.", "These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.", "These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him <i>are</i> called, and chosen, and faithful.", "And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.", "For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.", "For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.", "And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning.", "Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.", "And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army."
Dan. 2:34,35	"Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet <i>that were</i> of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces." "Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth."	Dan. 7:14	"And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion <i>is</i> an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom <i>that</i> which shall not be destroyed."

**God's Love, The Trials of God's Peoples, The Testing of Obedience to God's Law, Worship to God;
& The First Amendment, in Daniel 3:1-30 and Daniel 6:1-28**

Dan. 3:1,2,3,5,7,9, 13,14,16,19, 24,26,28	"Nebuchadnezzar ...", "... Nebuchadnezzar ... Nebuchadnezzar ...", "... Nebuchadnezzar ... Nebuchadnezzar ...", "... Nebuchadnezzar ...", "... Nebuchadnezzar ...", "... Nebuchadnezzar ..." Nebuchadnezzar ...", "... Nebuchadnezzar ...", "... Nebuchadnezzar ...", "... Nebuchadnezzar ..." Nebuchadnezzar ..."	Dan. 6:1,6,9, 25,28	"... Darius ...", "... Darius ...", "... Darius ...", "... Darius ...", ..." ... Darius ..."
Dan. 3:1,2,3,5,7,9, 10,12,13,16, 17,18,22,24, 27,28,30	"... the king ... the king ...", "... the king ...", "... the king ...", "... the king ...", "... the king ... O king ...", "... O king ...", "... O king ...", "... the king ...", "... the king ...", "... O king ...", "... O king ...", "... the king's ...", "... the king ... the king ... O king ...", "... the king's ...", "... the king's ...", "... the king ..."	Dan. 6:2,3,6,7,8,9, 12,13,14,15, 16,17,18,19, 20,21,22,23, 24,25,28	"... the king ...", "... the king ...", "... the king ... King ...", "... O king ...", "... O king ...", "... king ...", "... the king ... the king's ... O king ... The king ...", "... the king ...", "... the king ...", "... the king ... the king ... O king ...", "... the king ... the king ...", "... the king ...", "... the king ...", "... the king ...", "... the king ...", "... the king ... O king ...", "... O king ...", "... the king ...", "... the king ...", "... the king ...", "... reign of ... reign of ..."
Dan. 3:2,3,27	"... the princes ...", "... the princes ...", "... the princes ..."	Dan. 6:1,2,3, 4,6,7	"... princes ...", "... the princes ...", "... princes ...", "... princes ...", "... princes ...", "... the princes ..."
Dan. 3:2,3,24,27	"... the counsellors ...", "... the counsellors ...", "... his counsellors ...", "... the king's counsellors ..."	Dan. 6:7	"... the counsellors ..."
Dan. 3:5,6,7,10,12, 14,15,18,28	"... worship ...", "... worshippeth ...", "... worshipped ...", "... worship ...", "... nor worship ...", "... nor worship ...", "... worship ... worship not ...", "... nor worship ...", "... not serve nor worship ..."	Dan. 6:7,10, 11,12,13	"... ask a petition of any God or man ...", "... he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.", "... praying and making supplication before his God.", "... ask a petition of any God or man ...", "... maketh his petition three times a day."
Dan. 3:8,12,13,14, 16,19,20,22,2 3,26,28,29,30	"... the Jews ...", "... certain Jews ... Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ...", "... Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ...", "... Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ...", "... Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ...", "... Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ...", "... Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ...", "... Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ...", "... Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ...", "... Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ...", "... Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ...", "... Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ...", "... Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ...", "... Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ...", "... Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ...", "... Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ...", "... Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ..."	Dan. 6:2,3,4,5,10, 11,13,14,16, 17,20,21,23, 24,26,27,28	"... Daniel ...", "... Daniel ...", "... Daniel ...", "... Daniel ...", "... Daniel ...", "... Daniel ...", "... That Daniel, which is of the children of the captivity of Judah ...", "... Daniel ...", "... Daniel ... Daniel ...". "... Daniel ...", "... Daniel ... Daniel, O Daniel ...", "... Daniel ...", "... Daniel ... Daniel ...". "... Daniel ...", "... Daniel ...", "... Daniel ...", "... Daniel ..."
Dan. 3:3	"... gathered together unto ..."	Dan. 6:6,7,11,15	"... assembled together to ...", "... have consulted together ...", "... these men assembled ...", "... these men assembled unto ..."
Dan. 3:4,7,29	"... O people, nations, and languages, ...", "... all the people, the nations, and the languages ...", "That every people, nation, and language ..."	Dan. 6:1,3,25	"... the whole kingdom ...", "... the whole realm.", "... all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth ..."
Dan. 3:9	"... Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever."	Dan. 6:6,21	"King Darius, live for ever.", "O king, live for ever."
Dan. 3:5,7,10,15	"... hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of musick ...", "... heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musick ...", "... hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick ...", "... hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick ..."	Dan. 6:18	"... instruments of musick ..."

Dan. 3:12	"... Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego; these men, <u>O king, have not regarded thee</u> : they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up."	Dan. 6:13	"... That Daniel, which <i>is</i> of the children of the captivity of Judah, <u>regardeth not thee, O king</u> , nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day."
Dan. 3:6,11,15	[The 1st Amendment: "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion ..."] "And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.", "And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, <i>that</i> he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.", "Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; <i>well</i> : but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who <i>is</i> that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?"	Dan. 6:7,12	[The 1st Amendment: "... or prohibiting the free exercise thereof;"] "All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.", "Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask <i>a petition</i> of any God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing <i>is</i> true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not."
Dan. 3:6	"And whoso falleth not down and <u>worshippeth</u> shall the same hour be <u>cast into</u> the midst of a burning fiery furnace."	Dan. 6:7	"... whosoever shall <u>ask a petition</u> of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be <u>cast into</u> the den of lions."
Dan. 3:15	"... but if ye <u>worship</u> not, ye <u>shall be cast</u> the same hour <u>into the</u> midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who <i>is</i> that <u>God</u> that shall deliver you out of my hands?"	Dan. 6:12	"Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall <u>ask a petition</u> of any <u>God</u> or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, <u>shall be cast into the</u> den of lions? ..."
Dan. 3:16	"... we <i>are</i> <u>not careful</u> to answer thee in this matter."	Dan. 6:10	"Now <u>when</u> Daniel <u>knew</u> that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he <u>kneeled</u> upon his knees three times a day, and <u>prayed</u> , and <u>gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime</u> ."
Dan. 3:17	"If it be <i>so</i> , our <u>God</u> whom we <u>serve</u> is able to <u>deliver us from</u> the burning fiery furnace, and <u>he will deliver us</u> out of thine hand, O king."	Dan. 6:16	"... <i>Now</i> the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy <u>God</u> whom thou <u>servest</u> continually, <u>he will deliver thee</u> ."
Dan. 3:20	"And <u>he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego</u> , and to <u>cast them into the</u> burning fiery furnace."	Dan. 6:16	"Then <u>the king commanded</u> , and <u>they brought Daniel</u> , and <u>cast him into the</u> den of lions. ..."
Dan. 3:25,26,27	"He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and <u>they have no hurt</u> ; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.", "Then <u>Nebuchadnezzar</u> came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and <u>spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither</u> . Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, came forth of the midst of the fire.", "And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, <u>upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them</u> ."	Dan. 6:23	"Then was <u>the king</u> exceeding glad for him, and <u>commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den</u> . So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and <u>no manner of hurt was found upon him</u> , because he believed in his God."
Dan. 3:22	"... the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego."	Dan. 6:24	"... those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast <i>them</i> into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den."

Dan. 3:27,28	"... changed ...", "... changed ..."	Dan. 6:8,12,15,17	"... changed ...", "... altereth ...", "... changed ...", "... changed ..."
Dan. 3:29	"Therefore I make a decree ..."	Dan. 6:26	"I make a decree ..."
Dan. 3:29	"... That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: ..."	Dan. 6:26,27	"... That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he <i>is</i> the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom <i>that</i> which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion <i>shall be even</i> unto the end.", "He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions."
Dan. 3:29	"... because there is no other God that can <u>deliver</u> after this sort."	Dan. 6:26,27	"... the God of Daniel: for he <i>is</i> the living God ...", " He delivereth and rescueth ... who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions."
Dan. 3:30	"... promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ..."	Dan. 6:28	"... Daniel prospered ..."

~

The Everlasting Gospel, Two Kings, Two Ways, Probationary Time, Judgment, One Saved, One Lost; Daniel 4:1-37 and Daniel 5:1-31

Dan. 4:1,4,18, 28,31,33, 34,37	"Nebuchadnezzar ...", "... Nebuchadnezzar ...", "... Nebuchadnezzar ...", "... Nebuchadnezzar ...", "... Nebuchadnezzar ...", "... Nebuchadnezzar ...", "... Nebuchadnezzar ..."	Dan. 5:1,2,9, 22,29,30 Ref. to his grandfather; Dan. 5:2,11,13, 18,19,20,21,22	"Belshazzar ...", "... Belshazzar ...", "... Belshazzar ...", "... Belshazzar ...", "... Belshazzar ...", "... Belshazzar ...", "... his father Nebuchadnezzar ...", "... in the days of thy father ... the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father ...", "... the king my father ...", "... Nebuchadnezzar thy father ...", "... him, all ... feared before him: whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down.", "... his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:", "... he was driven from the sons of men ...", "And thou his son [grand-son] ..."
Dan. 4:1,2,3,37	[Saved & Testimony] "Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.", "I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.", "How great <i>are</i> his signs! and how mighty <i>are</i> his wonders! his kingdom <i>is</i> an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion <i>is</i> from generation to generation.", "Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works <i>are</i> truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase."	Dan. 5:22,23,27,30	[Ignored Warning / Light & Is Forever Lost] "And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this; ...", "But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven ... hast thou not glorified:", "TEKEL; Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.", "In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain."
Dan. 4:1,18,19, 22,23,24,27, 28,30,31,37	"... the king ...", "... king ...", "... The king ...", "... O king ...", "... the king ...", "... O king ... the king:", "... O king ...", "... the king ...", "... The king ...", "... the king's ... O king ...", "... the King ..."	Dan. 5:1,2,3,5, 6,7,8,9,10,11, 13,17,18,20,30	"... the king ...", "... the king ...", "... the king ...", "... the king's ... the king ...", "... the king's ...", "The king ... the king ...", "...the king's ... the king ...", "... the king ...", "... the king ... O king ...", "... the king ... the king ...", "... the king ... the king ... the king ...", "... the king ... the king ...", "O thou king ...", "... kingly ...", "... the king ..."
Dan. 4:2,32,34,37	"... the high God ...", "... the most High ...", "... the most High ...", "... the King of heaven ..."	Dan. 5:3,18,21,23,26	"... of God ...", "... the most high God ...", "... the most high God ...", "... the Lord of heaven ... the God ...", "... God ..."
Dan. 4:5	"... I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head troubled me. "	Dan. 5:6	"Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him ..."

Dan. 4:5,6,7,9, 10,13,18,19	"... a dream ... the thoughts ... the visions of my head ...", "... the dream ...", "... the dream ...", "... the visions of my dream that I have seen ...", "... the visions of mine head ...", "... the visions of my head ...", "... the dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen ...", "... the dream ..."	Dan. 5:5,7,8,10,12, 15,16,17,24,25	"... wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.", "... read this writing ...", "... read the writing ...", "... by reason of the words ...", "... shewing of hard sentences ...", "... read this writing ...", "... read the writing ...", "... read the writing ...", "Then was the part of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written.", "And this is the writing that was written, ..."
Dan. 4:6	"Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation ..."	Dan. 5:7	"The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers . And the king spake, and said to the wise <i>men</i> of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof ..."
Dan. 4:6,29,30	"... Babylon ...", "... Babylon.", "... this great Babylon ..."	Dan. 5:7	"... Babylon ..."
Dan. 4:7	"Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers ..."	Dan. 5:8,15	"Then came in all the king's wise <i>men</i> ...", "And now the wise <i>men</i> , the astrologers, have been brought in before me, ..."
Dan. 4:7	"... but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof."	Dan. 5:8,15	"... but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.", "... that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing:"
Dan. 4:8,19	"... Daniel ...", "... Daniel ..."	Dan. 5:12,13,17,29	"... the same Daniel ... Daniel ...", "... Daniel ... Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry?", "... Daniel ...", "... Daniel ..."
Dan. 4:8	"But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name <i>was</i> Belteshazzar, ..."	Dan. 5:12,13	"... Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.", "Then was Daniel brought in before the king ..."
Dan. 4:8, 9,18,19	"... Belteshazzar ...", "O Belteshazzar ...", "O Belteshazzar ...", "... Belteshazzar ... Belteshazzar ... Belteshazzar ..."	Dan. 5:12	"... Belteshazzar ..."
Dan. 4:9	"O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians ..."	Dan. 5:11	"... the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, <i>I say</i> , thy father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, <i>and</i> soothsayers;"
Dan. 4:9	"... I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee ..."	Dan. 5:11,12,14	"... a man in thy kingdom, in whom <i>is</i> the spirit of the holy gods; ...", "Forasmuch as an excellent spirit ...", "I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods <i>is</i> in thee, and <i>that</i> light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee."
Dan. 4:13,23	"... behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from heaven; ...", "... the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying ..."	Dan. 5:5,24	"... came forth fingers of a man's hand, ... the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.", "... the part of the hand sent from him ..."
Dan. 4:19	"... astonished ..."	Dan. 5:9	"... astonished ..."
Dan. 4:24	"This <i>is</i> the interpretation, O king, and this <i>is</i> the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king:"	Dan. 5:26	"This is the interpretation of the thing: ..."
Dan. 4:30	" The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?"	Dan. 5:23	"... the Lord of heaven ; and they have brought the vessels of his house ..."
Dan. 4:31	"... The kingdom is departed from thee."	Dan. 5:28	"PERES; Thy kingdom is divided ..."
Dan. 4:32	"... the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will."	Dan. 5:28,31	"... given to the Medes and Persians.", "And Darius the Median took the kingdom ..."
Dan. 4:33	"The same hour was the thing fulfilled ..."	Dan. 5:5	"In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand ..."

The Earthly and Heavenly Sanctuaries; Daniel 8:1-27 Parallels Daniel 11:1-45; 12:1-13, &c.

Dan. 8:1	"In the third year ..."	Dan. 10:1, 11:1	"In the third year of ...", "Also I in the first year ..."
Dan. 8:1	"... of the reign of king Belshazzar ..."	Dan. 10:1, 11:1	"... of Cyrus king of Persia ...", "... of Darius the Mede, <i>even</i> I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him."
Dan. 8:2, 3,4,20	"Shushan <i>in</i> the palace, which <i>is</i> in the province of Elam ; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai. ...", "... behold , there stood before the river a ram which had <i>two</i> horns: and the <i>two</i> horns <i>were</i> high; but one <i>was</i> higher than the other, and the higher came up last.", "I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither <i>was there any</i> that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great.", "The ram which thou sawest having <i>two</i> horns are the kings of Media and Persia ."	Dan. 10:1, 11:2	"... Cyrus king of Persia ...", " Behold , there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia ; and the fourth shall be far richer than <i>they</i> all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia."
Dan. 8:5,6,7,8,21	"And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat <i>had a notable horn</i> between his eyes.", "And he came to the ram that had <i>two</i> horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.", "And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.", "Therefore the he goat waxed very great ...", "And the rough goat <i>is the king of Grecia</i> ; and the great horn that is between his eyes <i>is the first king</i>"	Dan. 11:3	"And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion , and do according to his will."
Dan. 8:8,22	"... when he was strong, the great horn was broken ; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven .", "Now that being broken , whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power ."	Dan. 11:4, 5-19	"And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken , and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven ; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled ..." [vss 5-19; Grecian Kings of the North (Cole-Syria) & South (Egypt)]
Dan. 8:9,23	"And out of one of them came forth a little horn , which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land .", "And in the latter time of their kingdom , when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance ... shall stand up ."	Dan. 11:20	"Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom ; but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle." ["within few days" = after an amount of time] ["destroyed" = broken to pieces, divided, 'ten'; &c] ["neither in anger ... battle" = internal collapse]
Dan. 7:8,20,24, 8:9,10,23	"I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn , before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn <i>were</i> eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.", "... the other which came up , and before whom three fell; even <i>of</i> that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look <i>was more stout</i> than his fellows.", "... another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.", "And out of one of them came forth a little horn , ...", "And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them .", "And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king ... understanding dark sentences, shall stand up ."	Dan. 11:21 Transition from Political [Pagan Rome], to Religio-Political [Papal Rome] "little horn" "small people" "league", time of Constantine Dan. 11:22,23, 24,25-30	"And in his estate shall stand up a vile person , to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.", "And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflowed from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant.", "And after the league <i>made</i> with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people .", "He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall <i>do that</i> which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: <i>yea</i> , and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time. ..."

<p>Dan. 7:25, 8:11,12,13, 14,24,25,26</p>	<p>“And he shall speak <i>great</i> words against the most High, and shall wear out <u>the saints of the most High</u>, and think to change times and laws: and <u>they</u> shall be given into his hand until <u>a time and times and the dividing of time</u>.” “Yea, he magnified <i>himself</i> even to <u>the prince of the host</u>, and by him <u>the daily sacrifice</u> was <u>taken away</u>, and the place of <u>his sanctuary</u> was cast down.” “And an <u>host</u> was <u>given</u> <i>him</i> against <u>the daily sacrifice</u> by reason of <u>transgression</u>, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered.” “Then <u>I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?</u>”</p> <p>“And he said unto me, <u>Unto two thousand and three hundred days</u>; then shall <u>the sanctuary</u> be cleansed.” “And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and <u>shall</u> destroy <u>the mighty</u> and <u>the holy people</u>.” “And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify <i>himself</i> in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against <u>the Prince of princes</u>; but he shall be broken without hand.” “And the vision <u>of the evening and the morning</u> which was told <i>is</i> true: wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it <i>shall be</i> for <u>many days</u>.”</p>	<p>Dan. 11:31, 12:6,7,11,12; Rev. 10:6</p>	<p>“And <u>arms shall stand on his part</u>, and they shall pollute <u>the sanctuary</u> of <u>strength</u>, and shall <u>take away the daily sacrifice</u>, and they shall place <u>the abomination that maketh desolate</u>.” “And <u>one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?</u>” “And <u>I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by him that liveth for ever</u> that <i>it shall be</i> for <u>a time, times, and an half</u>; and when he <u>shall</u> have accomplished to scatter the <u>power of the holy people</u>, all these <i>things</i> shall be finished.” “And from <u>the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate</u> set up, <i>there shall be</i> <u>a thousand two hundred and ninety days</u>.”</p> <p>“Blessed <i>is</i> he that waiteth, and cometh to <u>the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days</u>.”</p> <p>“<u>And swear by him that liveth for ever and ever</u>, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be <u>time no longer</u>.”</p>
<p>Dan. 8:27</p>	<p>“And <u>I Daniel</u> fainted, and was sick <i>certain days</i>; afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, <u>but none understood it</u>.”</p>	<p>Dan. 12:8,9,10, 12:13</p>	<p>“And I heard, but <u>I understood not</u>; then said I, O my Lord, what <i>shall be</i> the end of these <i>things</i>?” “And he said, Go thy way, <u>Daniel</u>: for the words <i>are</i> closed up and sealed till the time of the end.” “Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and <u>none of the wicked shall understand</u>; but the wise shall <u>understand</u>.” “But go thou thy way till the end <i>be</i>: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the <u>days</u>.”</p>

**The Language of the 7 Churches (Rev. 1:1-5:14 KJB) Parallel
that of the New Jerusalem (Rev. 21:1-22:21 KJB); long chart**

The 7 Churches		The New Jerusalem	
Rev. 1:1,4,6, 3:21	“... which God [the Father] ...”, “... him which is, and which was, and which is to come ...”, “... his throne ...”, “... God and his father ...”, “... Father in his throne.”	Rev. 21:5, 22:1,3	“... And he that sat upon the throne ...”, “... throne of God [the Father] ...”
Rev. 1:1,2, 5,9 (x2)	“... Jesus Christ ...”	Rev. 22:16, 20,21	“... Jesus ...”, “... Lord Jesus ...”, “... Lord Jesus Christ ...”
Rev. 1:1	“... his angel ...”	Rev. 22:6,16	“... his angel ...”, “... mine angel ...”
Rev. 1:1	“... servant ...”	Rev. 22:3,6	“... servants ...”
Rev. 1:2,9	“... testimony of Jesus Christ ...”	Rev. 22:16,18,20	“... I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify ...”, “... For I testify ...”, “... testifieth ...”
Rev. 1:3	“Blessed <i>is</i> he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time <i>is</i> at hand.”	Rev. 22:7,9	“Behold, I come quickly: blessed <i>is</i> he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.” “Then saith he unto me, See <i>thou do it</i> not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.”
Rev. 1:3	“... the words of this prophecy ...”	Rev. 22:7,18,19	“... the sayings of the prophecy ...”, “... the words of the prophecy ...”, “... the words of the book of this prophecy ...”
Rev. 1:3	“... the time is at hand ...”	Rev. 22:10	“... the time is at hand ...”

Rev. 1:4(x2), 11,12,13,16, 20(x6), 2:1(x2), 3:1(x2), 4:5(x2), 5:1,5,6(x3)	“... seven ...”	Rev. 21:9 (x3)	“... seven ...”
Rev. 1:4, 4:5	“... seven Spirits [the Holy Spirit] ...”	Rev. 22:17	“... the Spirit [The Holy Spirit] ...”
Rev. 1:1,4	“... John ...”	Rev. 22:8	“... I John ...”
Rev. 1:4	“... Grace <i>be</i> unto you ...”	Rev. 22:21	“... The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ <i>be</i> with you all. ...”
Rev. 1:6	“... made us kings and priests ...”	Rev. 22:5	“... they shall reign ...”
Rev. 1:6	“... for ever and ever. ...”	Rev. 22:5	“... for ever and ever.”
Rev. 1:6,7,18	“... Amen.”	Rev. 22:20,21	“... Amen.”
Rev. 1:7, 3:11	“Behold, he cometh with clouds ...”, “... Behold, I come quickly ...”	Rev. 22:7,12,20	“Behold, I come quickly ...”, “Behold, I come quickly ...”, “Surely I come quickly ...”
Rev. 1:7	“... shall see him ...”	Rev. 22:4	“... shall see his face ...”
Rev. 1:7,11,20	“... the seven churches ...”	Rev. 22:16	“... in the churches ...”
Rev. 1:8,11	“... Alpha and Omega ...”	Rev. 21:6, 22:13	“... Alpha and Omega ...”
Rev. 1:8	“... the beginning and the ending ...”	Rev. 21:6, 22:13	“... the beginning and the end ...”
Rev. 1:9	“... your brother and companion ...”	Rev. 22:9	“... thy fellowservant and of thy brethren ...”
Rev. 1:11,20, 2:7,11,17, 23,29, 3:6,13,22	“... seven churches ...”, “... seven churches ...”, “... seven churches ...”, “... the churches ...”, “... the churches ...”, “... the churches ...”, “... the churches ...”, “... the churches ...”, “... the churches ...”, “... the churches ...”	Rev. 18:23, 21:2,9,17, 22:16	“... the bride ...”, “... the bride ...”, “... the bride ...”, “... the bride ...”, “... in the churches ...”
Rev. 1:11,17	“... the first and the last ...”	Rev. 22:13	“... the first and the last ...”
Rev. 1:11	“... a book ...”	Rev. 22:7,9, 10,18,19	“... this book ...”, “... the book ...”
Rev. 1:12, 13,20 (x2)	“... candlestick ...”	Rev. 22:5	“... candle ...”
Rev. 1:7 [end events]	“Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they <i>also</i> which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.”	Rev. 22:11 [end events]	“He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.”
Rev. 1:1,2	“The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:”, “Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.”	Rev. 22:16	“I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright <i>and</i> morning star.”
Rev. 2:7, 11,17,26, 3:5,12,21	“To him that overcometh ...”, “He that overcometh ...”, “To him that overcometh ...”, “And he that overcometh ...”, “He that overcometh ...”, “Him that overcometh ...”, “To him that overcometh ...”	Rev. 21:7	“He that overcometh ...”
Rev. 2:7, 10,17,26, 3:5,12,21	“... will I give ...”, “... I will give ...”, “... will I give ...”, “... will give him ...”, “... will I give ...”, “... I will not blot out his name ...”, “... I will confess ...”, “... will I make ...”, “... will I write ...”, “... I will write ...”, “... will I grant ...”	Rev. 21:6	“... I will give ...”

Rev. 2:7, 11,17,26, 3:5,12,21	“... to eat of the tree of life ...”, “... not be hurt of the second death ...”, “... to eat of the hidden manna ...”, “... a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth <i>it</i> .”, “... power over the nations:”, “... the morning star.”, “... be clothed in white raiment ...”, “... not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.”, “... make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, <i>which is</i> New Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and <i>I will write upon him</i> my new name. ...”, “... grant to sit with me in my throne ...”	Rev. 21:6,7	“... that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.”, “... shall inherit all things ...”
Rev. 2:7	“... tree of life ...”, “... midst of the paradise of God.”	Rev. 22:1,2	“... pure river of water of life, clear as crystal ...”, “... either side of the river, <i>was there</i> the tree of life, which bare twelve <i>manner of</i> fruits, <i>and</i> yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree <i>were</i> for the healing of the nations.”
Rev. 2:11	“... the second death.”	Rev. 20:6,14, 21:8	“... the second death ...”
Rev. 2:17	“... name ...”	Rev. 22:4	“... name ...”
Rev. 2:26	“... the nations ...”	Rev. 21:24,26	“... the nations ...”, “... the nations ...”
Rev. 3:5	“... the book of life ...”	Rev. 21:27	“... the Lamb's book of life.”
Rev. 3:8	“... no man can shut ...”	Rev. 21:25	“... shall not be shut ...”
Rev. 3:9	“... but do lie ...”	Rev. 21:8,27	“... all liars ...”, “... or <i>maketh</i> a lie ...”
Rev. 3:12	“... the temple of my God ...”	Rev. 21:22	“... no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.”
Rev. 3:12	“... the name of the city of my God, <i>which is</i> new Jerusalem ...”	Rev. 21:2,10	“... the holy city, new Jerusalem ...”, “... that great city, the holy city, new Jerusalem ...”
Rev. 3:12	“... cometh down out of heaven from my God”	Rev. 21:2	“... coming down from God out of heaven ...”
Rev. 1:6, 4:9,11, 5:12,13	“... glory ...”, “... glory ...”, “... glory ...”, “... glory ...”, “... glory ...”	Rev. 21:11, 23,24,26	“... glory ...”, “... glory ...”, “... glory ...”, “... glory ...”
Rev. 4:2	“... in the spirit ...”	Rev. 21:20	“... in the spirit ...”
Rev. 4:3	“... jasper ...”	Rev. 21:11,18,19	“... jasper ...”
Rev. 4:3	“... emerald ...”	Rev. 21:19	“... emerald ...”
Rev. 4:6	“... sea ...”	Rev. 21:1	“... sea ...”
Rev. 4:6	“... crystal ...”	Rev. 21:11, 22:1	“... crystal ...”, “... crystal ...”
Rev. 4:6	“... eyes ...”	Rev. 21:4	“... eyes ...”
Rev. 5:5	“... the Root of David ...”	Rev. 22:16	“... the offspring of David ...”
Rev. 5:6,8, 12,13	“... the Lamb ...”	Rev. 21:9,14, 22,23,27, 22:1,3	“... the Lamb ...”
Rev. 5:8	“... vials ...”	Rev. 21:9	“... vials ...”
Rev. 5:10	“... we shall reign on the earth ...”	Rev. 22:5	“... they shall reign for ever and ever.”
Rev. 5:14	“... worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.”	Rev. 22:8,9	“... worship ...”, “... worship God ...”

The Language of the 7 Seals (Rev. 6:1-8:1) Parallel that of the 1,000 Years (Rev. 20:1-15); long chart			
The 7 Seals (The Saints are forever sealed, and enter Heaven.)		The 1,000 Years (satan is sealed upon earth, for 1,000 years.)	
Rev. 6:1,3,5,7,9,12, 7:2,3,4,5,6,7,8, 8:1	"... seals ...", "...seal ...", "... seal ...", "... seal ...", "... seal ...", "... seal ...", "... seal ...", "... sealed ...", "... sealed ...", "... sealed ...", "... sealed ...", "... sealed ...", "... sealed ...", "... sealed ...", "... sealed ...", "... sealed ...", "... sealed ...", "... sealed ...", "... seal ..."	Rev. 20:2,3	"... bound ...", "... shut him up ...", "... seal ..."
Rev. 6:1,16, 7:9,10,14,17	"... Lamb ...", "... Lamb ...", "... Lamb ...", "... Lamb ...", "... Lamb ...", "... Lamb ..."	Rev. 19:7,9	"... Lamb ...", "... Lamb ..."
Rev. 6:1,3,5,7,9,12, 8:1	"... opened ...", "... opened ...", "... opened ...", "... opened ...", "... opened ...", "... opened ...", "... opened ..."	Rev. 19:11, 20:12	"... opened ...", "... opened ...", "... opened ..."
Rev. 6:1,6,8, 7:11	"... four beasts ...", "... four beasts ...", "... four beasts ...", "... four beasts ..."	Rev. 19:4	"... four beasts ..."
Rev. 6:2	"And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer."	Rev. 19:11,14	"And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him <i>was</i> called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.", "And the armies <i>which</i> <i>were</i> in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean."
Rev. 6:2	"... a crown was given unto him ..."	Rev. 19:12	"... on his head <i>were</i> many crowns ..."
Rev. 6:2,4,5,8	"... horse ...", "... horse ...", "... horse ...", "... horse ..."	Rev. 19:11,19,21	"... horse ...", "... horse ...", "... horse ..."
Rev. 6:4	"And there went out another horse <i>that was</i> red: and <i>power</i> was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword."	Rev. 19:15,21	"And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.", "And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which <i>sword</i> proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh."
Rev. 6:8	"... Death, and Hell ..."	Rev. 20:13,14	"... death and hell ..."
Rev. 6:9	"... the testimony which they held:"	Rev. 19:10	"... I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy."
Rev. 6:9	"... the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:"	Rev. 20:4	"... the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God ..."
Rev. 6:10, 7:2,10	"... cried with a loud voice, saying ...", "... he cried with a loud voice ...", "And cried with a loud voice, saying ..."	Rev. 19:17	"... cried with a loud voice, saying ..."
Rev. 6:10	"... O Lord, holy and true ..."	Rev. 19:11	"... called Faithful and True ..."
Rev. 6:10	"... judge ..."	Rev. 19:11, 20:12,13	"... judge ...", "... judged ...", "... judged ..."
Rev. 6:10	"... avenge our blood ..."	Rev. 18:20, 19:2	"... avenged you ...", "... avenged the blood of his servants ..."
Rev. 6:11	"... a little season ..."	Rev. 20:3	"... a little season ..."
Rev. 6:12	"... a great earthquake ..."	Rev. 16:18	"... a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, <i>and</i> so great."
Rev. 6:14	"... every mountain and island were moved out of their places."	Rev. 16:20	"And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found."

Rev. 6:15, 16,17	“And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;”, “And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:”, “For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?”	Rev. 19:17-21	“And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;”, “That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all <i>men</i> , both free and bond, both small and great.”, “And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.”, “And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.”, “And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which <i>sword</i> proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.”
Rev. 6:16,17	“... from the wrath of the Lamb ...”, “... the great day of his wrath ...”	Rev. 19:15	“... he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.”
Rev. 17:3	“... servants ...”	Rev. 19:5	“... servants ...”
Rev. 17:3	“... sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. ...”	Rev. 20:4	“... neither had received <i>his</i> mark upon their foreheads ...”
Rev. 7:4, 5,6,7,8	“... thousand ...”, “... thousand ...”, “... thousand ...”, “... thousand ...”, “... thousand ...”, “... thousand ...”, “... thousand ...”, “... thousand ...”, “... thousand ...”, “... thousand ...”, “... thousand ...”, “... thousand ...”	Rev. 20:3, 4,5,6,7	“... thousand ...”, “... thousand ...”, “... thousand ...”, “... thousand ...”, “... thousand ...”, “... thousand ...”
Rev. 7:4,9	“... the number of them which were sealed: <i>and there were</i> sealed an hundred <i>and</i> forty <i>and</i> four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.”, “After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;”	Rev. 20:8	“...Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom <i>is</i> as the sand of the sea.”
Rev. 7:4	“... an hundred <i>and</i> forty <i>and</i> four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.”	Rev. 21:12	“... names written thereon, which are <i>the names</i> of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:”
Rev. 7:10	“And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.”	Rev. 19:1	“And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:”
Rev. 7:11,12	“And all the angels stood <i>about</i> the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,”, “Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, <i>be</i> unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.”	Rev. 19:4	“And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.”
Rev. 7:15	“Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.”	Rev. 20:10	“And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet <i>are</i> , and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.”

Rev. 7:16,17	“They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.”, “For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.”	Rev. 21:4	“And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.”
Rev. 8:1	“And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was <u>silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.</u> ”	Rev. 21:6 Ecc. 3:17; Psa. 50:3	“And he said unto me, <u>It is done.</u> I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.”, “A time to rend, and a time to sew; <u>a time to keep silence,</u> and a time to speak;”, <u>“Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence:</u> a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.”

~

The Language of the 7 Trumpets (Rev. 8:2-11:19) Parallel that of the 7 Last Plagues (Rev. 15:1-19:21); short chart					
Rev. 8:1-5 (encompassing verses), Rev. 8:6 introduces the 7 Trumpets; judgments of God that have been mingled <u>with</u> mercy ; “one third”; see also GC (1911) 628.2			Rev. 15:1-16:1 introduces the 7 Last Plagues; the judgments of God that are <u>without</u> mercy; <u>unmingled</u> wrath, See also GC (1911) 627.3, 628.2		
1 st Trumpet	Rev. 8:7	“the earth”	1 st Plague	Rev. 16:2	“the earth”
2 nd Trumpet	Rev. 8:8-9	“the sea”	2 nd Plague	Rev. 16:3	“the sea”
3 rd Trumpet	Rev. 8:10-11	“the rivers”, “the fountains of waters”	3 rd Plague	Rev. 16:4-7	“the rivers”, “the fountains of waters”
4 th Trumpet	Rev. 8:12	“Sun”, “Moon”, “Stars”	4 th Plague	Rev. 16:8-9	“Sun”
The 5 th , 6 th , & 7 th Trumpets are called the 3 Woes, Rev. 8:13, 9:12, 11:14			The 1 st , 2 nd , 3 rd , & 4 th Last Plagues are <u>not</u> universal, see also GC (1911) 627.3-628.2		
5 th Trumpet 1 st Woe	Rev. 9:1-11,12	“darkened”	5 th Plague	Rev. 16:10-11	“darkness”
6 th Trumpet 2 nd Woe	Rev. 9:12, 13-21, 11:1-14; also closing off the 5 th , entering into the 6 th is Rev. 10:1-11	“the great river Euphrates”	6 th Plague	Rev. 16:12-16	“the great river Euphrates”
7 th Trumpet 3 rd Woe	Rev. 9:12, 10:7, 11:14,15-19; 1 Thes. 4:15-17	“kingdoms”	7 th Plague	Rev. 16:17-19:21	“kingdom”, “kings of the earth”

~

The Language of the 7 Trumpets (Rev. 8:2-11:19) Parallel that of the 7 Last Plagues (Rev. 15:1-19:21); long chart					
Introduction to The 7 Trumpets [mercy]			Introduction to The 7 Last Plagues [no mercy]		
Rev. 8:1	“And I saw ...”		Rev. 15:1	“And I saw ...”	
Rev. 8:2	“... the seven angels ...”		Rev. 15:1	“... seven angels ...”	
Rev. 8:3,4,5	[Jesus] “And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer <i>it</i> with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.”, “And the smoke of the incense, <i>which came</i> with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.”, “ And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth ...”		Rev. 15:3	[Jesus] “... the Lamb ...”	
Rev. 8:2,6	“... seven trumpets ...”, “... seven trumpets ...”		Rev. 15:1, 6,7; 16:1	“... seven last plagues ...”, “... the seven plagues ...”, “... seven golden vials full of the wrath of God ...”, “... the seven plagues ...”, “... the vials of the wrath of God ...”	

Rev. 8:3,4	[Saints prayers are carried to Heaven by Angels, and placed into the Angels' [Jesus/Mediator] hand] “... prayers of all saints ...”, “... with the prayers of the saints ...”	Rev. 15:2,3,4	[Prayers answered, victory of Saints, they stand directly now in the presence of God, the King of Saints in Heaven] “And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, <i>and</i> over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.”, “And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous <i>are</i> thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true <i>are</i> thy ways, thou King of saints.”, “Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? <i>for thou only art</i> holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.”
Rev. 8:3,4	[Mingled] “... much incense, that he should offer <i>it with</i> the prayers of all saints ...”, “... And the smoke of the incense, <i>which came with</i> the prayers of the saints ...”	Rev. 15:2	[Mingled] “And I saw as it were a sea of glass <u>mingled with</u> fire ...”
Rev. 8:2,3,4	“... before God ...”, “... before the throne ...”, “... before God ...”	Rev. 15:3,4	“... Lord God Almighty ... King ...”, “... before thee ...”
Rev. 8:3	“... golden ...”, “... golden ...”	Rev. 15:6,7	“... golden ...”, “... golden ...”
Rev. 8:4	“... the smoke ...”	Rev. 15:8	“... with smoke ...”
Rev. 8:5	“... fire ...”	Rev. 15:2,3	“... fire ...”
Rev. 8:5	“... and there were voices, ...”	Rev. 16:1,18	“And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying ...”, “And there were voices, ...”
Rev. 8:5	“... and thunderings, ...”	Rev. 16:18	“... and thunders, ...”
Rev. 8:5	“... and lightnings, ...”	Rev. 16:18	“...and lightnings; ...”
Rev. 8:5	“... and an earthquake.”	Rev. 16:18	“... and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, <i>and so great.</i> ”
Rev. 8:5	“... cast <i>it</i> into the earth ...”	Rev. 16:1	“... pour out ... upon the earth ...”
Rev. 8:6	“... the seven angels ...”	Rev. 16:1	“... the seven angels ...”
The 1st Trumpet		The 1st Last Plague	
Rev. 8:7	“The first angel ...”	Rev. 16:2	“And the first [angel] ...”
Rev. 8:7	“... sounded ...”	Rev. 16:2	“... poured ...”
Rev. 8:7	“... and there followed ...”	Rev. 16:2	“... and there fell ...”
Rev. 8:7	“... upon the earth ...”	Rev. 16:2	“... upon the earth ...”
Rev. 8:7	“... of trees ...”, “... all green grass ...”	Rev. 16:2	“... the men ...”, “... them which worshipped ...”
The 2nd Trumpet		The 2nd Last Plague	
Rev. 8:8	“And the second angel ...”	Rev. 16:3	“And the second angel ...”
Rev. 8:8	“... sounded ...”	Rev. 16:3	“... poured ...”
Rev. 8:8	“... into the sea ...”	Rev. 16:3	“... upon the sea ...”
Rev. 8:8	“... of the sea ...”	Rev. 16:3	“... and it [the sea] ...”
Rev. 8:8	“... became blood.”	Rev. 16:3	“... became as the blood ...”
Rev. 8:8	“... had life, died; ...”	Rev. 16:3	“... every living soul died ...”
Rev. 8:9	“... in the sea ...”	Rev. 16:3	“... in the sea.”
The 3rd Trumpet		The 3rd Last Plague	
Rev. 8:10	“And the third angel ...”	Rev. 16:4	“And the third angel ...”
Rev. 8:10	“... sounded ...”	Rev. 16:4	“... poured ...”
Rev. 8:10	“... upon the third part of the rivers ...”	Rev. 16:4	“... upon the rivers ...”
Rev. 8:10	“... and upon the fountains of waters;”	Rev. 16:4	“... and fountains of waters; ...”
Rev. 8:11	“... and the third part of the waters ...”, “... of the waters ...”	Rev. 16:4	“... and they [the rivers & waters] ...”
Rev. 8:11	“... man men died ...”, “... because they were made bitter.”	Rev. 16:4	“... became blood.”
The 4th Trumpet		The 4th Last Plague	
Rev. 8:12	“And the fourth angel ...”	Rev. 16:8	“And the fourth angel ...”
Rev. 8:12	“... sounded ...”	Rev. 16:8	“... poured ...”
Rev. 8:12	“... and the third part of the sun ...”	Rev. 16:8	“... the sun ...”
Rev. 8:12	“... stars ...”	Rev. 16:8	“... men ...”

The 5th Trumpet		The 5th Last Plague	
Rev. 9:2	"... a smoke out of the bottomless pit, as the smoke of a great furnace ...", "... smoke of the pit ..."	Rev. 15:8	"... the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God ..."
Rev. 9:1	"And the fifth angel ..."	Rev. 16:10	"And the fifth angel ..."
Rev. 9:1	"... sounded ..."	Rev. 16:10	"... poured ..."
Rev. 9:1,2,11	"... the bottomless pit ...", "... the bottomless pit ...", "... the pit ...", "... the bottomless pit ..."	Rev. 16:10	"... his kingdom ..."
Rev. 9:2	"... darkened ..."	Rev. 16:10	"... full of darkness ..."
Rev. 9:8	"... their teeth were as <i>the teeth</i> of lions. ..."	Rev. 16:10	"... they gnawed their tongues for pain ..."
Rev. 9:3,5,7,8,10	"... locusts ...", "...scorpion ...", "... locusts ...", "... horses ...", "... lions ...", "... scorpions ..."	Rev. 16:10	"... of the beast ..."
Rev. 9:11	"... a king over them, <i>which is</i> the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue <i>is</i> Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath <i>his</i> name Apollyon."	Rev. 16:11	"... the God of heaven ..." [Opposing]
The 6th Trumpet		The 6th Last Plague	
Rev. 9:13	"And the sixth angel ..."	Rev. 16:12	"And the sixth angel ..."
Rev. 9:13	"... sounded ..."	Rev. 16:12	"... poured ..."
Rev. 9:13	"... a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God ..."	Rev. 15:6	"... came out of the temple ..."
Rev. 9:14	"... the great river Euphrates."	Rev. 16:12	"... the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof ..."
Rev. 9:16,17,18	"And the number of the army of the horsemen <i>were</i> two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.", "And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses <i>were</i> as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.", "By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths."	Rev. 16:14,16	"... to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.", "And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon."
Rev. 9:17	"... them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone ..."	Rev. 15:6	"... clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. ..."
Rev. 9:17,19	"... horses ...", "... lions ...", "... serpents ..."	Rev. 16:13	"... like frogs ...", "... the dragon ...", "... the beast ..."
Rev. 9:17,18,19	"... out of their mouths issued ...", "... For their power is in their mouth ...", "... which issued out of their mouths."	Rev. 16:13	"... out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet."
Rev. 9:18	"... these three ..."	Rev. 16:13	"... I saw three ..."
Rev. 9:20,21	"... the rest of the men ...", "... they ..."	Rev. 16:14	"... the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them ..."
Rev. 9:20	"... these plagues ..."	Rev. 15:6	"... the seven plagues ..."
Rev. 9:20	"... devils ..."	Rev. 16:13,14	"... unclean spirits ...", "... the spirits of devils ..."
Rev. 9:20	"... nor walk:"	Rev. 16:15	"... lest he walk ..."
Rev. 9:21	"... their sorceries ..."	Rev. 16:14	"... the spirits of devils, working miracles ..."
Rev. 9:21	"... neither can see ..."	Rev. 16:15	"... he that watcheth ...", "... they see his shame ..."
Rev. 9:21	"... nor of their thefts."	Rev. 16:5	"... Behold, I come as a thief."
The 7th Trumpet		The 7th Last Plague	
Rev. 11:15	"And the seventh angel ..."	Rev. 16:17	"And the seventh angel ..."
Rev. 11:15	"... sounded ..."	Rev. 16:17	"... poured ..."
Rev. 11:15	"... in heaven ..."	Rev. 16:17	"... into the air ..."
Rev. 11:15	"... there were great voices in heaven ..."	Rev. 16:17	"... there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne ..."
Rev. 11:15	"... saying ..."	Rev. 16:17	"... saying ..."
Rev. 11:15	"... The kingdoms of this world are become <i>the kingdoms</i> of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever."	Rev. 16:17	"... It is done."

Rev. 11:16,17,18	“And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,” “Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.” “And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.”	Rev. 16:18	“And there were voices, ...”
Rev. 11:17,19	“... O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come ...”, “... of God ...”	Rev. 16:19,21	“... before God ...”, “... God ...”
Rev. 11:18	“And the nations were angry ...”	Rev. 16:19	“And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell ...”
Rev. 11:18	“... and thy wrath is come ...”	Rev. 16:19	“... and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.”
Rev. 11:18	“... destroy the earth.”	Rev. 16:20	“And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.”
Rev. 11:19	“And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.”	Rev. 16:18	“And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, <i>and</i> so great.”
Rev. 11:19	“And the temple of God ...”	Rev. 15:5	“... the temple ...”
Rev. 11:19	“... was opened ...”	Rev. 15:5	“... was opened:”
Rev. 11:19	“... in heaven ...”	Rev. 15:5	“... in heaven ...”
Rev. 11:19	“... and there was seen ...”	Rev. 15:5	“And after that I looked, and behold ...”
Rev. 11:19	“... in his temple the ark of his testament ...”	Rev. 15:5	“... the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony ...”
Rev. 11:19	“... and there were lightnings ...”	Rev. 16:18	“... and thunders ...”
Rev. 11:19	“... and voices ...”	Rev. 16:18	“And there were voices ...”
Rev. 11:19	“... and thunderings ...”	Rev. 16:18	“... and thunders ...”
Rev. 11:19	“... and an earthquake ...”	Rev. 16:18	“... and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon earth, so mighty an earthquake, <i>and</i> so great.”
Rev. 11:19	“... and great hail.”	Rev. 16:21	“And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, <i>every stone</i> about the weight of a talent ...”
Rev. 11:15	“... The kingdoms of this world are become <i>the kingdoms</i> of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.”	Rev. 17:2,17,18	“... the kings of the earth ...”, “... their kingdom ...”, “... the kings of the earth ...”

~

First 3 Branches of the Revelation Candlestick (basically Parallel in History, some overlapping)			The 7 Churches (& times, may vary slightly)	The 7 Seals	The 7 Trumpets
1 st Advent (Jesus) →	History Between	2 nd Advent (Jesus)	1. Ephesus (AD 31 – AD 100) 2. Smyrna (AD 100 – AD 323) 3. Pergamos (AD 323 – AD 508/538) 4. Thyatira (AD 508/538 – AD 1540's) 5. Sardis (AD 1540's – AD 1833/4) 6. Philadelphia (AD 1833/4 – AD 1844/88) 7. Laodicea (AD 1844/88 until End)	1 st Seal – Gospel goes forward, AD 31 (Pentecost) https://archive.org/details/cross-bow-enlightening-the-world 6 th Seal – Lisbon Earthquake, Nov. 1 st , 1755 Dark Day – May, 19 th , 1890 Stars Fall – Nov. 12-13 th , 1833 https://articles.adsabs.harvard.edu/full/1984JHAS...15....1C/0000001.000.html	1 st Trumpet – AD 31-70 (power points) https://archive.org/details/the-seven-trumpets-of-revelation/The%20Seven%20Trumpets%20Of%20Revelation%20-%20Revelation%208vs2%20-%2011vs19%20Part%2001%20-%20Introduction%20A/ 7 th Trumpet, contains the 7 Last plagues (see Jos. 6:1-27), Rev. 11:15,18 “wrath”, Rev. 8:5, 15:1,7
The 7 Churches – 1 (Pentecost; AD 31),	2, 3, 4, 5, 6,	7			
The 7 Seals – 1 (Gospel Goes Forward in Victory, AD 31-),	2, 3, 4, 5, 6,	7			
The 7 Trumpets – 1 (Destruction Of Jerusalem, AD 31 – 70)	2, 3, 4, 5, 6,	7			

In the 7th Seal is the final events of this world's history, the close of probation for mankind after 6000 years of sin and the closing up of the Everlasting Gospel, after which Jesus comes in the clouds (Holy Angels) of glory taking the saints upward and back home to Heaven with him (**Jhn.** 14:1-4; **1 Thes.** 4:13-18 KJB) where they enter into Judgment of (evil) Angels and unrepentant world (**1 Cor.** 6:2-3; **Dan.** 7:22c; **Rev.** 20:4 KJB) for 1,000 years, reigning with Jesus in glory, until such time as the need to return to earth to execute the Judgment (**Psa.** 149:1-9; **Rev.** 20:3-15; **Isa.** 24:22; **Zec.** 14:1-4 KJB, &c.)

The 7 Churches	The 7 Seals	The 7 Trumpets
Churches 1-3 say, "... He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches ...", followed by, "... To him that overcometh ..."	Seals 1-4 use, a "horse" of colour (white, red, black, pale) and a 'rider'	Trumpets 1-4 are not called "Woes"
Churches 4-7 say, "... he that overcometh ...", followed by, "... He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. ..."	Seals 5-7 do not use the same imagery, but rather Sanctuary language	Trumpets 5-7 are called "Woes", and are specifically linked together (Revelation 8:13 KJB)
The 7 Churches address the spiritual condition in each church era/age, from beginning in the strength of God's love and faith of Jesus, followed by a slow degradation of the spiritual life, unto trusting in self but claiming to serve God. God gives reproofs and commendations, so that all may overcome their faults and sins.	The 7 Seals address the reaction to the Everlasting Gospel, in whether people accept unto complete redemption or reject unto damnation, even replacing it with 'another gospel' of their own making.	The 7 Trumpets address the natural & spiritual battles that take place in the world because of Jesus Christ, announce coming judgment, as well as a call for all people to come and worship God.

~

Last 3 Branches of the Revelation Candlestick (basically Consecutive in History, from Jesus' 2 nd Advent (at start of the 1,000 years) to the 3 rd Advent (at close of the 1,000 years)		
2 nd Advent of Jesus (at start of 1,000 years)	Between 2 nd and 3 rd Advents of Jesus (circa 1,000 years)	3 rd Advent of Jesus (at close of 1,000 years)
The 7 Last Plagues	1,000 Years	New Jerusalem, New Heavens & Earth

~

The Great Controversy (Rev. 12:1-14:20) - The Language of Jesus's Controversy Parallel that of satan's				
Michael / Jesus Controversy		The War	Dragon / Satan Controversy	
Texts	Entity	Location / Office	Texts	Entity
Rev. 12:7	Michael / Christ Who is like unto God?	Who is like unto?	Rev. 13:4	Beast / AntiChrist Who is like unto the Beast?
Rev. 12:7	Michael & his angels	War in Heaven	Rev. 12:7	Dragon & his angels
Rev. 12:11,13;8; Gen. 3:21, 4:4	"the Lamb"	War in the Garden of Eden on earth	Rev. 12:9,14,15, 20:2; Gen. 3:1,2,4,13,14	"that old serpent"
Rev. 12:13	"a man child"	War in Judah	Rev. 12:9,12	"the devil"
Rev. 12:10; Luk. 4:18, &c.	Power of His Christ / Anointed / Messiah	War in Canaan wilderness	Rev. 12:9; Eze. 28:14; Luk. 4:2,6, &c.	Power / Authority of Satan / Once Anointed Cherub
Rev. 12:10; Rom. 5:6; 1 Jhn. 2:1	"Christ" Jesus / "Advocate"	War at Calvary (AD 31)	Rev. 12:10	"accuser"
Rev. 12:17; "... the seed ...", Gen. 3:15; Gal. 3:16; Act. 9:4-5, 22:7-8, 26:14-15	"remnant of her seed" body / children of obedience	War on / by the body members 1,260, 42 months, 3 ½ times (AD 538-1798)	Rev. 12:17; Rev. 12:14,15	"face of the serpent" body / children of disobedience

Jhn. 12:19; 1 Pet. 2:21	“behold, the world is gone after him.”, “Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps”	World at War / Taking sides	Rev. 13:3; Dan. 11:43	“... all the world wondered after the beast.”, “But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians <i>shall be</i> at his steps.”
Exo. 3:2; Mal. 3:1; Act. 7:30,35,38	Eternal “Angel (messenger) of the LORD (Father)”	Angel (Messenger)	Isa. 14:12; 2 Pet. 2:4	finite fallen “angel”
Exo. 15:3; Isa. 42:13; Luk. 14:31; Rev. 17:14, 19:11	“The LORD <i>is</i> a man of war: the LORD <i>is</i> his name.”	Warrior	Rev. 13:4, 17:14, 19:19	“make war”
Jos. 5:13-15; 1 Pet. 5:4; Isa. 9:6; Dan. 8:11,25, 9:25, 10:13,21, 11:22, 12:1; Act. 3:15, 5:31; Heb. 2:10; Rev. 1:5	“Captain”, “Prince” (ruler), “Chief”	Prince / Chief	Luk. 11:15; Dan. 10:13,20; Mat. 9:34, 12:24; Mar. 3:22; Jhn. 12:31, 14:30, 16:11; Rom. 8:38; Eph. 2:2, 6:12; Col. 1:16, 2:15	“prince” (ruler), “chief”
Jhn. 1:1; Act. 10:36; Heb. 1:8-10	“God”, “Lord”	God / god	2 Cor. 4:4; Jdg. 2:13	“god of this world”, “Baal” (Lord)

~

The Two Women (Rev. 12 & 17)			
The Pure, Clean, Woman (& parallels)		The Impure, Unclean Woman (& parallels)	
Rev. 12:1,2; also 1 Tim. 2:9	“And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:”, “And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.”, “In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;”	Rev. 17:1,2,3,4,5, 18:16	“And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:”, “With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.”, “So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.”, “And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:”, “And upon her forehead <i>was</i> a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.”, “And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!”
Rev. 12:6,14	“... And the woman fled into the wilderness ...”, “And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness ...” (AD 538-1798)	Rev. 17:3	“So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman ...” (post AD 1798)
Rev. 12:17	“... the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.”	Rev. 19:10	“... I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.”

Rev. 14:8	“And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.”	Rev. 18:1,2,3	“And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.”, “And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.”, “For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.”
Rev. 12:1	“And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman ...”	Rev. 12:3, 13:1, 17:3	“And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.”, “And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.”, “So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads & ten horns.”
Rev. 12:5	“And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron ...”	Rev. 19:15	“... he shall rule them with a rod of iron ...”
Rev. 12:6,14; also Dan. 7:25, 12:7; also Luk. 21:24	“... a thousand two hundred <i>and</i> threescore days.”, “... a time, and times, and half a time ...”, “... a time and times and the dividing of time ...”, “... a time, times, and an half ...”, “... the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.”	Rev. 11:2,3, 13:5	“... it is given unto the Gentiles ...”, “... foot forty <i>and</i> two months ...”, “... a thousand two hundred <i>and</i> threescore days ...”, “... forty <i>and</i> two months.”
Rev. 12:8, 21:27; also Dan. 12:1	“And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.”, “... but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life ...”, “... every one that shall be found written in the book.”	Rev. 13:8, 17:8, 20:11,12,15, 22:19; also Dan. 2:35	“... not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.”, “... whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world ...”, “... and there was found no place for them.”, “... the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is <i>the book</i> of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.”, “And whosoever was not found written in the book of life ...”, “And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and <i>from</i> the things which are written in this book.”, “... that no place was found for them ...”
Rev. 12:11	“And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.”	Rev. 17:6,14, 20:4	“And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus ...”, “... and the Lamb shall overcome them ...”, “And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and <i>I saw</i> the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God ...”

Rev. 14:2	"... many waters ..."	Rev. 17:1	"... many waters ..."
Rev. 14:4	"... virgins ..."	Rev. 17:5	"... harlots ..."
Rev. 14:7	"... hour ..."	Rev. 17:12, 18:10,17,19	"... hour ..."
Rev. 14:7	"... his judgment is come ..."	Rev. 18:10	"... is thy judgment come."
Rev. 14:8	"... Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city ..."	Rev. 18:10	"... Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! ..."
Rev. 14:10, 16:19, 18:6	"The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:," "And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.," "Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double."	Rev. 14:8, 17:2,4	"... because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.," "With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.," "... having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:"
Rev. 14:1, 15:4, 16:9, 19:12,13,16, 22:4	"... having his Father's name written in their foreheads.," "Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for <i>thou</i> only <i>art</i> holy ...," "... the name of God ...," "... he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.," "... his name is called The Word of God.," "... a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.," "... his name <i>shall be</i> in their foreheads."	Rev. 13:1, 14:9,11, 15:2, 17:5	"... upon his heads the name of blasphemy.," "... forehead ...," "... the mark of his name ...," "... his name ...," "And upon her forehead <i>was</i> a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH."
Rev. 14:14, 19:12	"... the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown ...," "...on his head <i>were</i> many crowns ..."	Rev. 9:7, 12:13, 13:1	"... on their heads <i>were</i> as it were crowns like gold ...," "... even crowns upon his heads.," "... upon his horns ten crowns ..."
Rev. 7:4	"And I heard the number of them which were sealed: <i>and there were</i> sealed an hundred <i>and</i> forty <i>and</i> four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel."	Rev. 9:16	"And the number of the army of the horsemen <i>were</i> two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them."

<p>The Three Angels Messages</p> <p>Rev. 14:6,7,8,9,10,11,12; also Dan. 11:2</p>	<p>“And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,” “Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.”, “And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.”, “And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive <i>his</i> mark in his forehead, or in his hand,” “The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:”, “And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.”, “Here is the patience of the saints: here <i>are</i> they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.”, “And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia ...”</p>	<p>The Three fallen Angels Messages</p> <p>Rev. 16:13,14; also Dan. 11:3,4</p>	<p>“And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs <i>come</i> out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.”, “For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, <i>which</i> go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.”, “And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.”, “And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those.”</p>
<p>The Fourth Angels Message [Come out and receive not the Mark of the Beast, but the Seal of the Living God, and Live Forever, a Death decree from God, from the North and East; True King of the North]</p> <p>Rev. 18:1,2,3, 15:2; also Dan. 11:2</p>	<p>“And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.”, “And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.”, “For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.”, “And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, <i>and</i> over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.”, “... in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than <i>they</i> all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.”</p>	<p>The Fourth fallen Angels message [Come together in Babylon the Great and receive the Mark of the Beast or die, death decree from Satan, & the Beast (body of Leopard, Grecian philosophy), from the South and West; false King of the North]</p> <p>Rev. 13:15,16,17, 17:12,13,17; also Dan. 11:3</p>	<p>“And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.”, “And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:”, “And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.”, “And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.”, “These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.”, “For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.”, “And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.”, “And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those.”</p>

Daniel 7:1-28 Symbols	Rev. 13:1-10 Symbols	Daniel 7 & Revelation 13 Identity
saw (vision / dream) Daniel 7:1,2,5,6,7,9,11,13,21	saw (vision / dream) Revelation 13:1,2,3	Spirit of prophecy Revelation 1:2,9,10, 6:9, 12:11, 19:10
Sea Daniel 7:2,3	Sea Revelation 13:1	Many waters (peoples, nations) gathered together in one place Genesis 1:10; Isaiah 17:12-13; Revelation 17:15
1,260 Daniel 7:25	1,260 Revelation 13:5	1,260 years, 42 months, 3 ½ times Dan. 7:25, 12:7; Rev. 11:2-3, 12:6,14, 13:5; Luk. 21:24; Num. 14:34; Eze. 4:6
War Daniel 7:21	War Revelation 13:4,7	The Great Controversy continued from Heaven Daniel 9:26; Revelation 12:7-17
Saints Daniel 7:18,21,22,25,27	Saints Revelation 13:6,7,10	God's 10 Commandments and faith of Jesus keeping people (church) Romans 1:7; 1 Corinthians 1:2; Revelation 14:7,12
Books Daniel 7:10	Book Revelation 13:8	Books of judgment, life Daniel 7:10, 12:1
Angels Daniel 7:10,13,16	Angels Revelation 13:7	God's heavenly ministering beings Psalms 104:4; Hebrews 1:7,14
God (Ancient of days; Father) Daniel 7:9,13,18,22,25,27	God Revelation 13:6	JEHOVAH, the Father Isaiah 12:2, 26:4
Son of man (Jesus; Lamb) Daniel 7:13,14	Lamb (Jesus) Revelation 13:8	Jesus John 1:29,36; 1 Corinthians 5:7; Revelation 6:16, 14:10
peoples, nations, languages Daniel 7:14,23,27	peoples, nations, languages Revelation 13:3,4,7,8	The world Revelation 10:11, 14:6
worship (times and laws of God) Daniel 7:25	worship (times and laws of God) Revelation 13:4,8	Sabbath, the 7th day, the Lord's day Gen. 2:1-3; Exo. 20:8-11; Isa. 58:13, 66:23; Mar. 2:27; Rev. 1:10, 10:6, 14:7,12
Lion Daniel 7:4	mouth of a lion Revelation 13:2	Babylon (MYSTERY religion) Daniel 2:37-38, 7:3-4,17, 8:1; Isaiah 13:19, 14:4; Jeremiah 50:17; Revelation 13:1-2
Bear Daniel 7:5	feet of a bear Revelation 13:2	Medo-Persia (Infallibility) Dan. 2:39, 1:21, 5:25-31, 6:1,8, 7:5, 8:2-4,13-14,20,26, 9:25, 10:1-21, 11:1-2; Isa. 21:2
Leopard Daniel 7:6	body of a leopard Revelation 13:2	Grecia (Philosophy, Immortal Soul / Spirit theology) Daniel 2:39, 7:6, 8:5-8,21-22, 10:20, 11:2-19; Ezekiel 27:13 (Javan = Greece)
a Dreadful terrible beast Daniel 7:7-8	a beast Revelation 13:1,2,3,4	Rome (Pagan & Papal) (Cruelty, Unmerciful) Daniel 2:40; Deuteronomy 28:48-58; Daniel 7:7,17,19,23, 8:9-10, 9:26, 11:20~
7 heads-1 Lion, 1 Bear, 4 Leopard, 1 Beast Daniel 7:4-8,11,12,17,19,23	seven heads Revelation 13:1	1 Head of Babylon, 1 Head of Medo-Persia, 4 Heads of Grecia, 1 Head of Rome Daniel 7:4-8,11,12,17,19,23
ten horns Daniel 7:7-8,20,24	ten horns Revelation 13:1	Divided, Church (tabernacle) & State (palace) Daniel 2:41-45, 8:10-14,23b., 11:21-45, 12:1-3
kingdom Daniel 7:4-9,12,14,17,18,22,23,24,26,27	kingdom Revelation 13:1,2,7	Any political state of this earth Isaiah 60:12; Revelation 11:15, 17:12
a mouth speaking great things Daniel 7:8,11,20,25	mouth speaking great blasphemies Revelation 13:1,5,6	Claiming God's prerogatives, & to forgive sins in God's (Jesus') place, persecution Mark 2:7, 3:29, 9:3; Luke 5:21, 12:10; 1 Timothy 1:13
little horn (mouth & eyes of man, war) Daniel 7:8,11,20,21,24,25	one of its heads (mouth & eyes, war) Revelation 13:3,5,6,7	King, kingdom Isaiah 7:8; Daniel 7:17, 8:21
Killed Daniel 7:11,26	Killed Revelation 13:10	Martyred for Jesus Acts 22:20; Revelation 2:13, 6:11, 20:4

[3] The events that lead up to the 7th Seal as found in the previous 6 Seals (**Rev. 6:1-7:17 KJB**)

The Revelation of Jesus Christ						
Rev. 6:1-2	Rev. 6:3-4	Rev. 6:5-6	Rev. 6:7-8	Rev. 6:9-11	Rev. 6:12-17 Rev. 7:1-17	Rev. 8:1
<p>White Horse Rider: Crown, Bow, Conquering</p> <p>Download: https://archive.org/details/cross-bow-enlightening-the-world</p>	<p>Red Horse Rider: No Peace, Kill one another, Great sword</p>	<p>Black Horse Rider: Scales, Wheat - Barley (Affected), Oil – Wine (Unaffected)</p>	<p>Pale (Lifeless) Horse Rider: Name is Death, Hell followed after, Power (Authority) over ¼ Earth to kill with Sword, Hunger, Death (Pestilence), Beasts</p>	<p>Souls of Martyrs Under the Altar of Slaughter (Sanctuary of Earth, Courtyard Language), Blood Spilled Crying out for Justice, White Robes, Rest a while, Until after the coming group of Martyrs is Slain (Mark of the Beast)</p>	<p>Great Earthquake, Sun Black, Moon Blood, Stars Fall, First Heaven Splits Apart, Another Earthquake Moving Mountains & Islands, Kings of the Earth Flee the coming Wrath into Dens & Caves, Wrath of God Poured Out, Who Can Stand? '144,000'</p>	<p>Silence in Heaven about the space of ½ Hour</p>

Who or what are these Horses and their Riders in the first four Seals?

What do their various and / or differing colours mean in relation to each Horse's appearance?

Are the images of these Horses and their Riders to be understood in a natural or symbolic (spiritual) way?

Who are the souls mentioned in the 5th Seal?

What altar is spoken about and where is it?

When is the other group going to be slain and why?

When is the Earthquake?

When is the Sun going to be turned black?

When is the Moon going to be turned to blood?

When are the stars going to fall?

When will the heavens be torn asunder?

Who are the 144,000 that will stand?

CHAPTER 2

~

Revelation 5 Symbols & Their Meanings (Rev. 5:1-14 KJB) Summary

Revelation 5:1 KJB - And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.

Revelation 5:2 KJB - And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

Revelation 5:3 KJB - And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

Revelation 5:4 KJB - And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

Revelation 5:5 KJB - And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

Revelation 5:6 KJB - And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

Revelation 5:7 KJB - And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

Revelation 5:8 KJB - And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

Revelation 5:9 KJB - And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

Revelation 5:10 KJB - And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

Revelation 5:11 KJB - And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

Revelation 5:12 KJB - Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

Revelation 5:13 KJB - And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

Revelation 5:14 KJB - And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

The events that take place from the seals start out in the Heavenly Holy Place (**Rev.** 4:1-6 KJB; AD 31 - AD 100). In that place is seen the “seven lamps of fire burning before the throne” (**Rev.** 4:5 KJB), just behind the first “door” (vail, see **Rev.** 4:1; **Exo.** 26:33; **1 Kin.** 6:34-35 KJB). This “door” separated the Outer Court (Courtyard, type of Earth where Christ Jesus had died as a sacrifice, and from where John, on the Isle of Patmos, was then at present in Vision (**Rev.** 1:9 KJB)) from the Holy Place of the Heavenly Tabernacle – Temple – Sanctuary (**Heb.** 8:1-2,5, 9:2,6,8,23-26 KJB).

It would only be much later (AD 1844, ending of the 1,335 & 2,300 years in **Dan.** 7:9-10,13,22(b, “the Ancient of days came” from Holy to Most Holy), 8:13-14,26, 12:12; **Rev.** 9:13-15, 10:6, 14:6-12 KJB), in the time / era of the 6th Church (Philadelphia; **Rev.** 3:7-13 KJB) that the Father and Son would move from the Holy (door which “shutteth”), into the Most Holy Place (“door” which “openeth”, or was “open”; see **Rev.** 3:7-8; **Exo.** 26:33; **1 Kin.** 6:31-32 KJB).

Questions to ask about the scroll with 7 Seals:

- “Who wrote the book / scroll, sealed?” (The Father; **Rev.** 1:1 KJB),
- “Who sealed it?” (The Holy Spirit seals; **Eph.** 1:13, 4:30; **Isa.** 8:16 KJB),
- “Where is it first seen?” (In “Heaven”; **Rev.** 4:1, 5:1; **Psa.** 119:89 KJB),
- “Which hand?” (It is in the “right hand of him (Father)”; **Rev.** 5:1 KJB),
- “Why is that important?” (Psalms 16:11 KJB - Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at **thy right hand** there are pleasures for evermore.),
- “What is the significance of the Seven Seals?” (More seals = more protection & value, and the number 7 represents the full completeness (**Gen.** 2:1-3 KJB) of the seals),
- “What is in it?” (The complete & whole counsel and wisdom of God in prophecy, history, as the context of **Rev.** 1:1,3,19, 5:1-8:1 shows; see also “Letter 65 (1898)” by E. G. White, in that there were ‘no spaces’ left in it, as every place was filled up to the full, nothing to be added, or taken away.),

Letters and Manuscripts — Volume 13 (1898), Lt 65, August 23, 1898; pars. 16-20:

“... [**par. 16**] We ask John what he saw and heard in the vision at Patmos, and he answers: “And I saw in the right hand of him that sat upon the throne a book written, within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals. And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.” [Revelation 5:1-3.]

[par. 17] There in His open hand lay the book, the roll of the history of God's providences, the prophetic history of nations and the church. Herein was contained the divine utterances, His authority, His commandments, His laws, the whole symbolic counsel of the Eternal, and the history of all ruling powers in the nations. In symbolic language was contained in that roll the influence of every nation, tongue, and people from the beginning of earth's history to its close.

[par. 18] This roll was written within and without. John says: "I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon." [Verse 4.] The vision as presented to John made its impression upon his mind. The destiny of every nation was contained in that book. John was distressed at the utter inability of any human being or angelic intelligence to read the words, or even to look thereon. His soul was wrought up to such a point of agony and suspense that one of the strong angels had compassion on him, and laying his hand on him assuringly said, "Weep not; behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof." [Verse 5.]

[par. 19] John continues: "I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven eyes and seven horns, which are the seven spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne." [Verses 6, 7.]

[par. 20] As the book was unrolled, all who looked upon it were filled with awe. There were no blanks in the book. There was space for no more writing. "And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps and golden vials full of odors, which are the prayers of the saints. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof; for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred and nation and tongue and people; and thou hast made us unto our God kings and priests; and we shall reign on the earth. ..." - <https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/14063.6141001>

- "Who is the only one able to open and look (read) it?"

(Please take note that no man (person) on earth (alive), under the earth (dead and in the grave), or in heaven (alive, Enoch, Elijah, Moses, "firstfruits"), nor any angel (like Gabriel or 'Herald'), group of angels, or created being in heaven (4 Beasts / Living Creatures (all the Heavenly unfallen universe, the universal kingdoms of God), not all the council of the 24 Elders (leaders of unfallen worlds)), or all creation together in Heaven and in earth could open that book / scroll.

Only the One (Jesus) equal with the Father (who could enter into all the counsels of God the Father) could, for what created being can by searching find out the wisdom of God? What being could ever take by force, cunning, learning, or device from the hand of God except it be given to them? (**Jhn.** 10:29; **Rom.** 11:34; **1 Cor.** 2:16; **Job** 9:10,12; **Ecc.** 8:4; **Dan.** 4:35; **Mat.** 21:23-27; **Mar.** 11:27-33; **Luk.** 20:1-8; **Jhn.** 2:18 KJB). John's interest (and all of Heaven as well) at what as in the sealed scroll, was intense. Why then does mortal mankind not also have such interest in that which is in the right hand of God? Why are those of mankind so focused upon things of earth instead?

Whether the events described under the Seven Seals are to be understood naturally or spiritually, one only need read **Rev.** 1:1-3 KJB:

Revelation 1:1 KJB - The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

Revelation 1:2 KJB - Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

Revelation 1:3 KJB - Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand.

The word “signified” (**Rev.** 1:1 KJB) comes from the koine Greek (**G4591**), “εσημανεν”, “esemanen”, and means “to indicate by a sign, to signal; to indicate, intimate, make known” (see **Jhn.** 12:32-33, 21:18-19 KJB). Another important word is “prophecy”, which comes from the koine Greek (**G4394**), “προφητειας”, “propheteias”, which means “foretelling things by gift of God’s Holy Spirit, generally (yet not always) through means of symbolic language” (see **Jdg.** 9:8-21; **Eze.** 4:1-17; **Dan.** 2:1-49, 7:1-28; 8:1-27; **Zec.** 1:7-21; **Mat.** 3:9-12, 4:19, 13:14; **Mar.** 1:17; **Luk.** 3:17; **Jhn.** 1:29,36, 5:35 (**Dan.** 12:3); **1 Cor.** 12:10, 13:2; **1 Tim.** 1:18; **2 Pet.** 1:19-21 KJB). Keep the following text in mind at all times while studying the seven trumpets and their symbolic language:

1 Corinthians 15:46 KJB - Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

In very brief, a short summary of the symbols of **Revelation 5**:

Lion (Jesus) – “valiant” (**2 Sam.** 17:10 KJB); “bold” (**Pro.** 28:1 KJB); “strongest” (**Pro.** 30:30; **Hos.** 5:14-15, 13:4-7 KJB); “roar – voice of God” (**Amo.** 3:7-8; **Rev.** 10:3 KJB); Divinity; Kingly; “Judah – Lion” (**Gen.** 49:9 KJB); “Israel” (**Gen.** 32:28; **Num.** 24:8-9; **Mat.** 2:13-15; **Hos.** 11:1; **Heb.** 2:13; **Isa.** 8:16,18; **Luk.** 11:22; **Jhn.** 16:33; **Rom.** 12:21; **Heb.** 3:6 (**Jer.** 31:31,33; **Heb.** 8:8,10); **Rev.** 3:21 KJB).

Root of David (Jesus) – **Rev.** 5:5, 22:16; **Isa.** 11:1,10; **Jer.** 23:5-6; **Rom.** 1:3, 15:12 KJB (Humanity, Kingly).

Lamb (Jesus) – **Rev.** 5:6; **Gen.** 3:15,21; **Rev.** 13:8, 21:14; **Jhn.** 1:29,36 KJB (Sacrificial, Love) - “worthy” (worship) **Rev.** 5:12 KJB.

“hath prevailed” (Victorious over all things) – **Rev.** 5:5 KJB; “my vows” (**Psa.** 116:14,18 KJB); “God Heard” (**Psa.** 61:5; **Mal.** 2:5; **Luk.** 11:22; **Jhn.** 16:33; **Rom.** 12:21; **Rev.** 3:21, 6:2 (“Crown”) KJB).

“Seven horns and seven eyes” (7 means complete; all Power / Authority (KING of KINGS) & All Wisdom / Knowing) –

Isaiah 11:2 KJB - And the [**1. Holy**] spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the [**2.**] spirit of wisdom and [**3.**] understanding, the [**4.**] spirit of counsel and [**5.**] might, the [**6.**] spirit of knowledge and of the [**7.**] fear of the LORD; (see also **Job** 12:13,16, 36:5; **Pro.** 3:21, 8:14; **Dan.** 8:6-7; **Hab.** 3:4; **Zec.** 3:9; **Mat.** 28:18; **Jhn.** 17:2; **1 Cor.** 1:24; **Rev.** 1:4, 3:1, 4:5, 5:6, 22:17 KJB.)

“the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.” (7 means complete; fullness of the Holy Ghost / Spirit sent into the world) – (**Isa.** 11:2 KJB)

Time of Pentecost (AD 31); see **Exo.** 29:6-7,21; **Lev.** 8:12,30, 21:10-12, 23:15-22; **Psa.** 133:1-3; **Luk.** 24:49; **Jhn.** 14:26, 15:26, 16:7; **Act.** 1:4-5,8,17,26, 2:1-4,16-18,33,41 (**Exo.** 32:28; ‘3,000’); **Heb.** 1:9, 7:26; **Rev.** 5:6 KJB.

The 24 Elders [the leaders of the other unfallen worlds] (**Rev.** 4:4,10, 5:5,6,8,11,14, 7:11,13, 11:16, 14:3, 19:4 KJB, see also “ancients” (**Isa.** 24:23 KJB)):

The “elders” = “ancients” / “old”, “grayheaded”, also indicates “overseer”, leading positions.

The 24 elders – strong angels, leaders of the unfallen worlds, and are **NOT** human, but existed before earth was created. - **Rev.** 4:4,10, 5:5,6,8,11,14, 7:11,13, 11:16, 14:3, 19:4; **Isa.** 24:23 (ancients), see also **Eze.** 8:15-17, 11:1-2 KJB. See also the type in the OT on earth, which mirrored that which existed in Heaven - **Num.** 1:50-53, 2:2-34, 3:17,23,29,35,38; **Deu.** 1:15; **1 Chr.** 27:1-15; **Mat.** 6:10; **Luk.** 11:2 (“... Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.”) KJB.

What about **Rev.** 5:6 KJB, “redeemed us”? This is only a single text, and is not to be abused / wrested. It must always be in the mouth of two or three witnesses. How does anyone know that they (24 Elders) are not human? -

1. They already have crowns. The saints (human) of God, do not get those until their resurrection / translation (**1 Thes.** 2:19; **2 Tim.** 4:8; **Jam.** 1:12; **1 Pet.** 5:4, see also **Heb.** 2:7,9; **2 Tim.** 2:5 KJB), as Jesus received His.
2. They are already wearing white robes, never given them. Sinless (**Mat.** 18:13; **Mar.** 2:17; **Luk.** 15:7 KJB).
3. They do not ever appear in **Revelation** with victory Palms, but only the human saints who were resurrected and translated do.
4. We know who they are NOT – They are not the Apostles (12 or Paul), and John is the one writing **Revelation** on the Isle of Patmos. They are not any of Adam, Noah, Job, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob / Israel, or any of the 12 Sons of Jacob / Israel, David, since they are still deceased in the first death, and not resurrected (see **Heb.** 11 KJB, Abraham and the others are still waiting in the grave. See also **Act.** 2:29,34 KJB for King David). The only persons of mankind that are alive and in Heaven at that time is Enoch, Moses, Elijah, and the “firstfruits” (who came back with Jesus), but these “elders” are already present when Jesus arrives with the “captivity”.
5. Some try to link the special resurrection (“firstfruits”) around Jerusalem, in **Mat.** 27:50-53 KJB, when Jesus resurrected, to these ‘24’. Yet, we are never told in any location exactly who or how many were in that special resurrection, & there is no indication of young or old – see **Psa.** 24:1-10, 68:18; **Eph.** 4:8; **1 Cor.** 15:20,23; **Isa.** 26:19 KJB.
6. Neither Jesus, nor the specially resurrected saints from Jerusalem, nor even the common ‘angels’ are seen in **Rev.** 4 KJB, at all. It is only the Father, the 4 Beasts (Living Creatures) and the 24 Elders / Ancients, which are all already present before Jesus even shows up with ‘victory train’ of mankind and cloud of angels.

7. Jesus shows up, along with the angels in **Rev. 5** KJB, after which we were already introduced to the 24 Elders / Ancients in **Rev. 4** KJB.

8. The “thrones” (principalities, powers, etc.) of Heaven, already existed before earth was even created, see also **Jhn. 14:1-3** (a place, which was vacant by the angels which left their first estate / (arch)offices); **Mat. 18:10-14**; **Luk. 15:3-7**; **Rev. 12:12**; **Heb. 1:2, 11:3**; **Job 1:6, 2:1**; **1 Kin. 22:19-24**; **2 Chr. 18:18-23**; **Col. 1:6**; **Isa. 14:13** KJB; etc.

9. The 24 Elders have in their hands the “incense” “with” the “prayers of the saints”, which means they are praying / singing (ministering) on behalf of someone else. Consider that the Angels of heaven carry the prayers of the people of God to heaven, **Dan. 9:21-23, 10:11**; **Mat. 18:10**; **Act. 10:34** KJB, and see that Angels are “ministering spirits” – **Heb. 1:7,14**; **Psa. 104:4** KJB, and thus connect with **Rev. 5:8-11** KJB. This is just as Jesus speaks on behalf of the Father (and comes in the name of the Father), and the Holy Ghost speaks on behalf of Jesus (ie., comes in the name of Jesus).

What then about the “crowns” that the 24 Elders wear, are they not a “stephanos” (a victory crown)? They are “stephanos”, but this can simply mean a crown worn, though it can also mean a victory crown (didn’t Jesus also win the victory for the heavenly beings also? Rejoice ye heavens, etc., **Rev. 12** KJB), see also **Rev. 9:7** KJB, wherein the ‘locust’ also have something like a ‘crown’ (stephanos). See also Origen’s Hexapla uses, wherein it is just a crown, see Origen’s Hexapla: **2 Sam. 12:30**; **1 Chr. 20:2**; **Est. 8:15**; **Psa. 21:3, 65:11**; **Pro. 1:9, 4:9**; **Job 19:9, 31:36**; **Eze. 16:12, 21:31, 23:42**; **Isa. 22:18,21**; **Son. 3:11**; **Psa. 102:4**, and see also the Origen’s Hexapla (Apocrypha) **1 Maccabees 10:20, 13:37,39**; **Sirach 6:31, 15:6, 32:2, 40:4, 45:12**, etc. The other worlds also had tests similar to that of Adam. They never sinned.

Letter 65, 1898, par. 18; & MR 12 (921-999), 296.4; & MR 20 (1420-1500), 197.3 (citing Rev. 5:5; “elder”):

“... [par. 18] that one of the strong angels had compassion on him, and laying his hand on him assuringly said, “Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. ...” -
<https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/14063.6141001>

Sermons and Talks, Volume 1, 35.2; & Signs of the Times, Dec. 22, 1887, par. 7 (citing Rev. 7:13-15; “elder”):

“... [par. 7] And the angel answers, “These are they which came out of great tribulation ...” -
<https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/820.8478>

The 4 Living Creatures / Beasts:

The Four Beasts or Living Creatures are found in – **Eze. 1:5,13,14,15,19, 3:3, 10:1,2,3,5,6,7,8,9,15,16,18,19,20, 11:22**; **Rev. 4:6,8, 5:6,8,11,14, 6:1,6, 7:11, 14:3, 15:7, 19:4** KJB. See also the two cherubim on the ark, and the two greater Cherubim that Solomon made in the Stone Temple (**1 Kin. 6:23-28**; **2 Chr. 3:10-13** KJB), making 4. “Living” also means filled with the Spirit of God, see **Gen. 2:7** KJB; see also **Num. 2:3** (Judah, East), **2:10** (Reuben; South), **2:18** (Ephraim; West), **2:25** (Dan, North) KJB.

“the four beasts (living creatures)” – (4 is the universal number, all time / space / matter), see **Gen.** 2:10; **Job** 1:9; **Exo.** 20:5,8-11 (4th Commandment); **Pro.** 30:15,18,21,24,29; **Jer.** 15:3, 49:36; **Isa.** 11:12; **Act.** 10:11, 11:5; **Rev.** 7:1, beast in prophecy is a Nation – State – Kingdom – Politically Organized Entity – **Gen.** 49:9; **Psa.** 74:13,14; **Dan.** 7:6,7,12,17,19,23, 8:4,20,21; **Isa.** 5:29, 27:1, 46:11; **Eze.** 17:3,7, 29:3,4,5, 32:2,3,4,9, 34:8,13; **Jer.** 4:7, 5:6, 12:8, 25:38, 48:40, 49:19,22, 50:17,44; **Joe.** 1:6; **Mic.** 5:8; **Rev.** 13:1,2,3,7,11,12, 16:10, 17:3,7,8,11,12, 19:19,20, 20:4,10 KJB; &c; thus is all the unfallen worlds / beings, the entire Heavenly Kingdom, that circles and surrounds the Throne of God.

Their “seats” are the Heavenly “thrones” (**Dan.** 7:9; **Mat.** 19:28; **Col.** 1:16; **Rev.** 4:4, 11:16, 20:4 KJB). This signifies their rulership, under God, over self, having “dominion”, or stewardship, in submission to God, of their mind / heart / spirit in all things. They “fell upon their faces”, acknowledging that God’s glory, or perfect character, alone, is what gives this victory and brings one to worship the worthiness of God, so that only His face (**2 Cor.** 4:6; **Heb.** 1:3 KJB) is seen (see Abraham (**Gen.** 17:3,17 KJB); Moses (**Exo.** 33:12-23, 34:1-9, 20:5-7 KJB); Joshua (**Jos.** 5:14 KJB); Ezekiel (**Eze.** 1:28, 44:4 KJB); Daniel (**Dan.** 10:9 KJB)), and all other faces are ‘buried’ in the earth.

CHAPTER 3

~

Revelation 6 Symbols & Their Meanings (Rev. 6:1-17 KJB) Summary

Revelation 6:1 KJB - And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

Revelation 6:2 KJB - And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

Revelation 6:3 KJB - And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

Revelation 6:4 KJB - And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

Revelation 6:5 KJB - And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

Revelation 6:6 KJB - And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and *see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

Revelation 6:7 KJB - And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

Revelation 6:8 KJB - And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

Revelation 6:9 KJB - And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

Revelation 6:10 KJB - And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

Revelation 6:11 KJB - And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

Revelation 6:12 KJB - And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

Revelation 6:13 KJB - And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

Revelation 6:14 KJB - And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

Revelation 6:15 KJB - And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

Revelation 6:16 KJB - And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

Revelation 6:17 KJB - For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

The symbolism:

“Thunder” – the Might / Power of God (**Job** 26:14, 39:19 KJB), the Voice of God speaking (**Job** 40:9; **Psa.** 77:18, 81:7, 104:7; **Rev.** 10:3-4 KJB; even through individual or many people, **Mar.** 3:17; **Rev.** 4:5, 8:5, 11:19, 14:2, 19:16 KJB) as being loud and rumbling (**Job** 39:25; **Exo.** 19:16, 20:18; **Rev.** 16:18 KJB), as God’s displeasure (**Exo.** 9:23,28-29,33-34; **1 Sam.** 2:10, 7:10, 12:17-18; **Isa.** 29:6 KJB).

“Come and see” – **Psa.** 66:5 (**Psa.** 66:1-20); **Jhn.** 1:35-39,45-46 KJB (When Jesus said, “Come and see”, it was in regards to the question, “Where dwellest thou?”, and thus Jesus responded by saying, Come and see how / where I live, where / how I dwell / live, my life, the way, truth and life); **Psa.** 46:8 (“wonderful / terrible works of the Lord”) – **Psa.** 111:2, 126:1-3; **Num.** 23:23; **Psa.** 66:3, 99:3; **Eze.** 1:8 KJB (4 Living Creatures).

“Horse” & “Rider” – The Riders of Horses are in control of the Horses, like as unto a Head to a Body, a Husband to a Wife, as Christ to the Church, as Father to Son, as King to Kingdom. The Riders are “Horsemen” (**2 Kin.** 2:12, 13:14 KJB; see also **Hab.** 3:8-15; **Psa.** 45:3-5 KJB). The Horse is the vehicle for the messenger (“angel”) with the message. Horses - “What are the used for in scripture?”, “What is their likeness?” –

[01] **War** – **Exo.** 14:9,17; **Jer.** 8:6; **Deu.** 20:1; **Pro.** 21:31 KJB;

[02] **Riding** – **Exo.** 15:21; **2 Kin.** 14:20; **2 Chr.** 25:28; **Est.** 6:8-11; **Job** 39:18 KJB;

[03] **Messenger** – **2 Kin.** 2:11,12, 6:17, 9:17-18, 13:14 KJB (Angelic);

[04] **Horses of Flesh vs of Spirit** (Spiritual, not Spiritualism) – **Isa.** 31:3 KJB;

[05] **Powerful** – **Job** 39:18-19,25; **Psa.** 147:10 KJB;

[06] **Priests were housed above the Horse Gate** – **Neh.** 3:28 KJB;

[07] **Not to place trust in the Horse, but in God** – **Psa.** 20:7, 32:9, 33:17; **Pro.** 21:31; **Hos.** 1:7; **Jam.** 3:3 KJB;

[08] **Represents God’s people or a church** – **1 Kin.** 22:4; **2 Kin.** 3:7; **Isa.** 63:11-14; **Zec.** 10:3 KJB;

[09] Contend with Horses – Jer. 12:5 KJB;

[10] Hooves (tread down) – **Eze. 26:11; Isa. 26:6; Psa. 60:12, 108:13**; see also **Dan. 7:23**, see also **Zec. 10:5; Mal. 4:3; Mic. 1:3 KJB**. (If sin is not tread down, it will become the rider treading down);

[11] Neck is clothed with Thunder (Voice of God) – **Job 39:19, 40:9 KJB**;

[12] Glory of horse's nostrils is terrible / awesome – Job 39:20 (Job 39:19-25 KJB)

Colour – (Associated with Character and signaling intent) – **Act. 27:30; Gen. 37:3,23,32; Num. 11:7; 2 Sam. 13:18-19; Rev. 17:3-4; Isa. 54:11; Eze. 1:4,7,16,22,27, 8:2, 10:9, 16:16, 17:3; Dan. 10:6; Pro. 23:31; Jdg. 5:30; Lev. 13:55; 1 Chr. 29:2 (Exo. 16:31) KJB**.

“White” – (Pure, Holy, Righteous, Light) – (meaning, Light, Glowing, Radiant (G3022, Leukos)) – **Jdg. 5:10; 2 Chr. 5:12**; “scatters kings” (**Psa. 68:11-12,14**); **Ecc. 9:8; Isa. 1:18; Dan. 7:9, 11:35, 12:10; Mat. 17:2, 28:3; Mar. 9:3, 16:5; Luk. 9:29; Jhn. 20:12; Act. 1:10; Rev. 1:14, 2:17, 3:4-5,18, 4:4, 6:11, 7:9,13,14, 14:14, 15:6, 19:8,11,14, 20:11; Jhn. 4:35 KJB** (ripe for harvest). Jesus, with the Everlasting Gospel, is the Rider going forth, conquering and to conquer, from victory to victory.

Download the entire study on the Rider on the White Horse here, or read this author's book, “**Cross-Bow – Conquering, and to Conquer**”:

<https://archive.org/details/cross-bow-enlightening-the-world>

Please take note that after the White Horse, and rejection begins to take place, along with doubt, etc., the reader will see the Rider of the Red horse with “Sword” (War), the Rider of the Black horse with Balances of “Famine” (shortage of “Wheat” & “Barley”), and also the Rider of the Pale horse with “Pestilence”, similar to the events as seen in **Jer. 14:10-18, 24:10, 29:17-18**, see also **Exo. 5:3, 9:15; Lev. 26:25; Num. 14:12; Deu. 28:21; 2 Sam. 24:13-15; 1 Kin. 8:37; 1 Chr. 21:12-14; 2 Chr. 6:28, 7:13, 20:9; Job 15:18-25; Psa. 78:50, 91:3,6; Isa. 51:19; Jer. 5:12, 11:22-23, 14:10-18, 15:2, 16:4, 18:21, 21:7-9, 24:10, 27:8-13, 29:17-18, 32:24,36, 34:17, 38:2, 42:16-22, 44:12-27; Eze. 5:12,17, 6:11-12, 7:15, 12:16, 14:19-21, 38:22; Amo. 4:10; Hab. 3:5; Rom. 8:35 KJB**. War brings on Famine, which brings on Pestilence, but God preserveth the righteous through them all.

“Red” – (Blood, War, Battle, Sin, Sacrifice, Anger, Fiery, Wine, Scarlet, colour of the Dragon) – (meaning fiery) – God is with us through the fiery trials and persecutions.

[1] Blood – 2 Kin. 3:22 KJB;

[2] Wine – Psa. 75:8; Pro. 23:31 KJB;

[3] Battle – Nah. 2:3 KJB;

[4] Sacrifice – Num. 19:2 KJB (Calf, like the 2nd Beast);

[5] Anger – Isa. 63:1-3; Mat. 16:3; Psa. 21:9; Heb. 10:27 KJB;

[6] Fiery Persecution / Trials – 1 Pet. 1:17, 4:12; Dan. 3:6,11,15,17,20,21,23,26 KJB;

[7] Colour of the Dragon – Num. 21:6,8; Deu. 8:15; Isa. 14:29, 30:6; Eph. 6:16; Rev. 12:3, 17:3 KJB;

[8] Fiery Law – Deu. 33:2; Eze. 28:14,16 KJB;

[9] Robes of Scarlet – (Mat. 27:28 KJB), from White to Red.

Red Horses – **Zec. 1:7-17, 6:1-8, 10:3 KJB**.

“take away peace from the earth” – (the wicked / heathen were at ‘rest’, not troubled in conscience about their sins, living in sin) **Zec.** 1:11,15,21, 6:8; **Mat.** 10:34-40, 24:7-10; **Luk.** 11:51-53 KJB.

There is no peace to the wicked – **Isa.** 48:22, 57:21, 59:8; **Jer.** 16:5; **Eze.** 7:25, 13:10; **Rom.** 3:7 KJB.

“Peace” (Gospel) – **Psa.** 29:11, 85:8, 120:7; **Isa.** 9:6, 27:5; **Jer.** 29:11; **Eze.** 37:26; **Hag.** 2:9; **Zec.** 9:10; **Mal.** 2:5; **Luk.** 1:79, 2:14, 14:32, 19:38, 24:36; **Jhn.** 14:27, 16:33, 20:19,21; **Act.** 10:36; **Rom.** 10:15; **Eph.** 2:17 KJB. When mankind rejects the Gospel, which is for the Healing of the Nations, War in its place breaks out, and there is continued Controversy.

“Great Sword” – (**G3162**; Machaira); **Isa.** 27:1 KJB; see also **Mat.** 10:34, 26:47,51-52,55; **Mar.** 14:43,47-48; **Luk.** 21:24, 22:36,38,49,52; **Jhn.** 18:10-11; **Act.** 12:2, 16:27; **Rom.** 8:35, 13:4; **Eph.** 6:17; **Heb.** 11:34,37; **Rev.** 6:4, 13:10,14 KJB. **Heb.** 4:12 KJB seems to be the exception, while the rest speak of persecution, and tribulation by the sword of the state (with some understanding AD 303-313, with the emperor “Diocletian”; **Rev.** 2:10 KJB; and others as “ten” having symbolic meaning of “whole”, “every” (**Gen.** 18:32; **Ecc.** 12:13-14 KJB), meaning the entire length of time persecution took place).

“Black” (opposite of White, thus Impure, Darkness, Evil, Night, Mourning (Sackcloth), Sadness, Sorrow and Burnt) – **Jhn.** 3:19; **Joe.** 2:6; **Nah.** 2:10; **Lam.** 5:10 (Famine); **Job** 30:30-31; **Jer.** 4:28 KJB (Sadness); though our Sadness will be turned into Joy in the Morning.

“Balances” (Scales of Worth, of the Sanctuary) – **Lev.** 19:36; **Job** 6:2; **Eze.** 45:10; **Dan.** 5:27 (Deceitful balances – **Hos.** 12:7; **Amo.** 8:5; **Mic.** 6:11 KJB), for weighing and dividing – **Eze.** 5:1; **Jer.** 32:10 KJB (Justice / Mercy).

- [1] Wheat – **Psa.** 81:16, 147:1-15 (Chaff to the Wheat; **Jhn.** 12:24 KJB);
- [2] Barley – **2 Kin.** 7:1; **Rth.** 2:23; **Job** 31:40; **Joe.** 1:11; see also **2 Chr.** 2:10,15 (Barley is more common than Wheat, easier to obtain, and a coarser grain, being not as fine as Wheat. Two differing harvests, 1 for Barley, and 1 for Wheat);
- [3] Oil – (Holy Ghost / Grace / Character) **1 Sam.** 16:13; **Psa.** 45:7, 133:1-3; **Mat.** 25; **Heb.** 1:9 KJB;
- [4] Wine – (Doctrine / Life, Good (**Jhn.** 6:54 KJB) or Evil (**Rev.** 17:2,4 KJB));
- [5] No Rain (Thus a shortage of Wheat / Barely, Whore’s Forehead (**Jer.** 3:3 KJB), etc.);
- [6] Penny – **Mat.** 20:2,10,13 (Why spend money for that which is not Bread; **Isa.** 55:2 KJB). God’s word and people became scarce (AD 300’s to AD 1200’s), but the Holy Spirit was still present, as was the life and Gospel of Jesus Christ.

“Pale” (G5515; Chloros) – (Ashen, Without Life, Greenish (like gangrene (lack of blood)), Sickly unto Death; lacking the Holy Ghost (Spirit, for without the Spirit the body dies), and the Life of Christ), see also Origen’s Hexapla: **Isa.** 15:6; **2 Kin.** 19:26 KJB. The rejection of the Gospel, led to War (rebellion against God), which led to Famine (scarcity of God’s word & people), which led to Pestilence (the plague of Death).

“name” – “Death” – Character – **1 Sam.** 25:25; **Pro.** 22:1; **Ecc.** 7:1 KJB

“Death” – **Rom.** 5:14; **1 Cor.** 15:25; **Isa.** 28:15; **Jer.** 9:21, 18:21; **Jam.** 5:20; **Psa.** 9:17; **Rev.** 1:18; **Isa.** 25:8; **Hab.** 2:5; **Hos.** 13:14; **1 Kin.** 2:6; **Exo.** 10:17; **Lev.** 26:25; **Deu.** 28:21 KJB.

kill with “Death” = Pestilences – **Lev.** 26:21-26; **Eze.** 14:21 KJB, see also Origen’s Hexapla uses.

The mental picture is of a Rider (Death) pulling a Death Wagon filled with bodies / persons that died (“followed” after, see **Dan.** 11:43; **Rev.** 13:3 KJB, for comparisons). A ‘gospel’ without “life”, and only led to spiritual death, even towards the second Death.

kill with “Beasts” (Nations, State powers) – **Jer.** 15:2-3, 24:10, 29:17-18; **Eze.** 5:12,17, 14:21 KJB; (see also **Gen.** 49:9; **Isa.** 27:1, 46:11; **Jer.** 4:7, 5:6, 12:8, 25:38, 49:19, 50:44; **Eze.** 17:3,7, 32:2; **Dan.** 7:7,17,19,23, 8:20,21; **Joe.** 1:6; **Mic.** 5:8; **Rev.** 13:1,2,3,7,11,12, 17:3,7,8,11,12 KJB) see also those passages which speak of Nations / State powers as Beasts, **Dan.** 7 & 8, **Rev.** 12 & 13 & 17 KJB. Franks, Bloody Mary (England); Spain (Ferdinand & Isabella), German Emperors, etc.

The “altar” (**Rev.** 6:9 KJB) is not the Golden Altar of Incense (**Exo.** 39:38, 40:26; **Rev.** 8:3, 9:13 KJB), but is the Altar of Slaughter, Burnt Offering – Sacrifice (**Exo.** 40:29 KJB), where the blood of the sheep (**Psa.** 44:22; **Rom.** 8:36 KJB) was to be spilled at its base (**Lev.** 4:18,30,34, 5:9, 8:15, 9:9 KJB), like Jesus at Calvary on the earth (**Isa.** 53:7; **Jhn.** 19:34; **Act.** 8:32 KJB). The “altar” of burnt offering / sacrifice / slaughter was made of brass, called the “brasen” altar (**Exo.** 27:1-8, 38:30, 39:39 KJB). This was the “altar” of the courtyard, the “altar” of the earth. Even the Cross and Lord’s Supper (**1 Cor.** 11:26; **Rom.** 5:6; **Heb.** 13:10 KJB).

Exodus 27:1 KJB - And thou shalt make an altar of shittim wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

Exodus 27:2 KJB - And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

Exodus 27:3 KJB - And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his fleshhooks, and his firepans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

Exodus 27:4 KJB - And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brasen rings in the four corners thereof.

Exodus 27:5 KJB - And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

Exodus 27:6 KJB - And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves *of* shittim wood, and overlay them with brass.

Exodus 27:7 KJB - And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, to bear it.

Exodus 27:8 KJB - Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make *it*.

Exodus 38:30 KJB - And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brasen altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar,

Exodus 39:39 KJB - **The brasen altar, and his grate of brass,** his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

In **Rev. 6:9** KJB (Past; Dark Ages, etc.) we see that there were those “slain for”:

[A1] “the word of God”

[B1] “the testimony [G3141] which they held”

In **Rev. 20:4** KJB (Future; Mark of the Beast) we see that there will be those “beheaded for”:

[B2] “the witness [“testimony” G3141] of Jesus”

[A2] “the word of God”

This “word of God” and “witness / testimony of Jesus” ties into **Rev. 11:3**’s “two witnesses” and the timeframe of their own events (the “forty and two months” is 42 months, 1,260 days (30 days per month), A Time (Year), Times (2 Years) and Dividing (Half) of Time (1/2 Year). This timeframe is given several times in scripture, **Dan. 7:25, 12:7; Luk. 21:24; Rev. 11:2-3, 12:6,14, 13:5** KJB, using the day-year principle, **Num. 14:34; Eze. 4:6** KJB.

Frank W Hardy, “Day For A Year Parallels” - https://archive.org/details/year-day-80_202302/mode/1up

Secrets Unsealed, Stephen Bohr’s – “20 Reasons To Apply The Day For A Year In Bible Prophecy” - <https://archive.org/details/secrets-unsealed-stephen-bohr-20-reasons-to-apply-the-day-for-a-year-in-bible-prophecy>

The “Two Witnesses” (are not actually two specific persons, as they are instead symbols of the “Law” (word of God, like Moses) and the “Testimony” (prophets / prophecy, like Elijah), see **Act. 10:43; Rom. 3:21; Deu. 31:26; Mat. 24:14** KJB);

See also the symbolism pointing to:

“Moses” – **Exo. 4:9, 7:19,21, 9:14,18,22-26,29; Deu. 11:17, & to**

“Elijah” - **1 Kin. 8:35; 2 Chr. 6:26, 7:13** (see also **1 Kin. 17:1,14-15, 18:1,40-41,44-45; 2 Kin. 10:14-15** KJB), see also **Luk. 4:25; Jam. 5:17** KJB; & to where

“truth fallen in the street” – **Isa. 59:14** (see also, for “street”, **Neh. 8:1,3; Job 29:7; Dan. 9:25** KJB; see also for “truth”, **Psa. 119:142,151; Jhn. 14:6, 15:26, 16:13; 1 Jhn. 5:6; Deu. 32:4; Psa. 25:10** KJB); tie to “light”, “candlestick” – **Psa. 119:105; Isa. 8:20; 2 Pet. 1:19** KJB; tie to “the word of the LORD” & “my spirit” – **Zec. 4:6** KJB; see also (**Rev. 1:2,9, 6:9, 12:17, 20:4; Deu. 4:2; Rev. 14:7,12; Exo. 20:11; Isa. 1:10; 2 Kin. 17:13; Psa. 19:7, 78:5; Pro. 29:18; Isa. 8:16,20; Lam. 2:9; Eze. 7:26; Mat. 22:40; Rom. 3:21; Rev. 1:10, &c.) – Rev. 11:3-12** KJB.

Zechariah 4:6 KJB - Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, **This is the word of the LORD** unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but **by my spirit**, saith the LORD of hosts.

Romans 3:21 KJB - But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being **witnessed** by **the law** and **the prophets**;

The Two Witnesses (Zec. 4:6; Rom. 3:21; Deu. 4:2; Rev. 19:10 KJB)		
Scriptures	Law (word, command of God)	Testimony (prophecy, prophets, vision)
2 Kin. 17:13 KJB	"... keep my commandments ... the law which I commanded ..."	"... the LORD testified ... by all the prophets, and by all the seers ... by my servants the prophets."
Psa. 19:7 KJB	"The law of the LORD ..."	"... the testimony of the LORD ..."
Psa. 78:5 KJB	"... a law ..." (reverse)	"... a testimony ..." (reverse)
Pro. 29:18 KJB	"... the law ..." (reverse)	"... vision ..." (reverse)
Isa. 8:16 KJB	"... the law ..." (reverse)	"... the testimony ..." (reverse)
Isa. 8:20 KJB	"... the law ... this word ..."	"... the testimony ..."
Lam. 2:9 KJB	"... the law ..."	"... prophets ... vision from the LORD."
Eze. 7:26 KJB	"... the law ..." (reverse)	"... a vision of the prophet ..." (reverse)
Mat. 22:40 KJB	"... the law ..."	"... the prophets ..."
Rom. 3:21 KJB	"... being witnessed by the law ..."	"... the prophets ..."
Rev. 1:2 KJB	"... the word of God ..."	"... the testimony of Jesus Christ ..."
Rev. 1:9 KJB	"... the word of God ..."	"... the testimony of Jesus Christ ..."
Rev. 1:10 KJB	"... on the Lord's day ..." (reverse; God's Commandment, Exo. 20:11; Isa. 58:13)	"I (John, the prophet / Apostle) was in the Spirit ..." (reverse)
Rev. 6:9 KJB	"... the word of God ..."	"... the testimony which they (souls under the altar of slaughter, martyrs in death) held ..."
Rev. 12:17 KJB	"... the commandments of God ..."	"... the testimony of Jesus Christ."
Rev. 20:4 KJB	"... the word of God ..." (reverse)	"... the witness of Jesus ..." (reverse)

Deuteronomy 4:2 KJB - Ye shall not add unto **the word which I command** you, neither shall ye diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep **the commandments of the LORD your God** which **I command** you.

Revelation 19:10 KJB - And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have **the testimony of Jesus**: worship God: for **the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy**.

Moses (type of the Law, Commandments of God, Resurrected & Glorified):

Water to Blood:

Exodus 7:17 KJB - Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that *is* in mine hand upon **the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood**.

Opening & Closing Heavens:

Exodus 9:22 KJB - And the LORD said unto Moses, **Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt**, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

Exodus 9:29 KJB - And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, **I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD**; and **the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail**; that thou mayest know how that the earth *is* the LORD'S.

Elijah (type of the Prophets, Translated):

Opening & Closing Heavens:

1 Kings 17:1 KJB - And Elijah the Tishbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, *As* the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, **there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.**

1 Kings 17:14 KJB - For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, **until the day that the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.**

Water to Blood:

1 Kings 18:40 KJB - And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and **Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.**

The Old & New Testament make up the complete word and testimony of God, and they are the “two witnesses” that continually testify of God’s love & justice towards the creation. These are the two olive trees, producing the fruit & oil of the Holy Ghost. These were attacked continually throughout the 1,260 years (AD 538 – AD 1798).

Amos 3:8 KJB - **The lion hath roared,** who will not fear? **the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesy?**

1 Corinthians 14:31 KJB - For **ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn,** and all may be comforted.

Prophecy(sying) is more than simply foretelling the future (as John the Baptist was also a prophet), it also includes the preachment of God’s words, and those things which God foretold already through others. **Daniel’s** prophecies & the **Revelation** would also be preached in sackcloth (obscurity, sorrow, darkness, blackness, mourning) throughout the 1,260 years. Jesus gives the Holy Ghost (**Mat. 3:12; Luk. 3:16** KJB)

Acts 2:17 KJB - And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, **I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:**

Acts 2:18 KJB - And **on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:**

According to scripture (**Isa. 8:20, 28:10,13** KJB) a “score” is twenty, making the phrase “threescore”, 3 times 20, which is equal to 60. The ways of the LORD are “equal” (**Eze. 18:25,29** KJB), and “take away” (**Pro. 25:4** KJB), and “rightly divide” (**2 Tim. 2:15** KJB) the word thereof. Several passages say, “threescore and ten” (**Jdg. 9:2,4-5,18,24** KJB), while another in equality says “seventy” (**Jdg. 9:56** KJB), and thus ‘taking away’ “ten” from both, “threescore”, as “seventy” take away “ten” is ‘sixty’ and from there “rightly dividing” both sides by “three”, the word “score” means ‘twenty’.

In so understanding what “threescore” is, we may know that “a thousand” (1000), “two hundred” (200) and “threescore” (60) days is 1,260 prophetic days, which equal 1,260 natural years, straight across, as was already identified (**Dan. 7:25, 12:7; Luk. 21:24; Rev. 11:2-3, 12:6,14, 13:5** KJB).

Sackcloth is the symbol of blackness, darkness, mourning, suffering, hurting, loss, death, tears, crying, lack of comfort (**Gen.** 37:34; **2 Sam.** 3:31, 21:10; **1 Kin.** 20:31-32, 21:27; **2 Kin.** 6:30, 19:1-2; **1 Chr.** 21:16; **Est.** 4:1-4; **Job** 16:15; **Psa.** 30:11, 35:13, 69:11; **Isa.** 3:24, 15:3, 20:2, 22:12, 32:11, 37:1-2, 50:3, 58:5; **Jer.** 4:8, 6:26, 48:37, 49:3; **Lam.** 2:10; **Eze.** 7:18, 27:31; **Dan.** 9:3; **Joe.** 1:8,13; **Amo.** 8:10; **Jon.** 3:5-6,8; **Mat.** 11:21; **Luk.** 10:13; **Rev.** 6:12, 11:3 KJB).

Blood Crying Out – Symbol for Evidence, Testimony of Crime (**Gen.** 4:10; **Heb.** 12:24; **Mat.** 23:35; **Luk.** 11:51 KJB); other things without life also cry out, **Hab.** 2:11; **Luk.** 19:40 KJB, even “flesh” (**Psa.** 84:2 KJB).

Genesis 4:10 KJB - And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

These “souls” (persons) are dead, and that they, by their shed blood, in which was the Life – **Jhn.** 15:13 (**Gen.** 9:4; **Lev.** 17:11,14; **Deu.** 12:23 KJB), are symbolically crying out for justice, even as Abels’ blood shed from the foundation of the world, and they should “rest” (sleep of death in the grave) a little season longer “until” something was to happen, and that something is the slaying of the rest of the martyrs at the end (**Rev.** 20:4 KJB), and will be vindicated in the Resurrection.

“How long ...” must they wait so without their “crowns” (**2 Tim.** 4:8 KJB)?

Job 17:13 KJB - If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

Job 14:14 KJB - If a man die, shall he live *again*? all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

When will God avenge them? Not until the other group of Martyrs comes, and then God will avenge both groups together, in the 7 last plagues, after which comes their resurrection:

Revelation 6:11 KJB - “... rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.”

Revelation 16:6 KJB - For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

Revelation 20:4 KJB - And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I *saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

After those things, comes Jesus, and the Resurrection to awaken the saints from the dust of the earth where they were asleep and waiting, knowing nothing (See **1 Thes.** 4:13-18 KJB). A study on the state of the Dead will be given at the end of this **Chapter** as a Special Section for further consideration.

“Great Earthquake” – Lisbon (Portugal), AD November 1, 1755, shook half the world, which came just before the rise of the Beast from the Earth (united States of America (AD 1776); **Rev.** 13:11 KJB) & Deadly Wound (Papacy by France; AD 1798; **Rev.** 13:3,12 KJB) & the close of the:

- 1,260 day-years (**Dan.** 7:25, 12:7; **Rev.** 11:2-3,12:6,14, 13:5; **Luk.** 21:24; AD 538 – AD 1798),
- 1,290 day-years (**Rev.** 12:11; AD 508 – AD 1798),
- 3 ½ day-years (**Rev.** 11:9,11; AD 1793 – AD 1797),
- ‘5 months’ (**Rev.** 9:5,6,10; **Lev.** 23:9-25; Pentecost (AD 31) to Trumpets (AD 1833/4), 3,4,5,6,7), time of the early (Pentecost) and latter rains (Great Awakening & Loud Cry), &c., for more see this author’s book, “**The 7 Trumpets of God – God’s Great Trump**”,
- 1,335 day-years (**Dan.** 12:13; **Rev.** 14:13; AD 508 – AD 1844)
- 2,300 evening-mornings, day-years (**Dan.** 8:13-14,26, 9:24-27; **Rev.** 9:13-15, 10:6; 14:6-12) 457 BC – AD 1844)

“the sun became black as sackcloth of hair” – The Great Dark Day, AD May 19, 1780, an unnatural Darkness spread over (generally from the West) the skies over parts of Eastern Canada and New England (East Coast, USA), as far north as Portland, Maine (USA), and southward to New Jersey (USA) and witnessed in Vermont, Connecticut, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, & Rhode Island.

COLLECTION OF FACTS FOR THE TIMES, CONSISTING OF VALUABLE EXTRACTS FROM EMINENT AUTHORS. ... SECOND EDITION, REVISED. STEAM PRESS OF THE SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST PUBLISHING ASSOCIATION, BATTLE CREEK, MICH. 1875., pages 160-161 -

“... [**page 160**] The Green Mountain Freeman of Montpelier, Vt., published the following verses, with this re- [**page 160-161**] mark, “They were furnished us by an old gentle-man of a neighboring town, in whose family they have been preserved nearly seventy years; hav-ing been written shortly after the memorable event they describe, in the old ballad style of the day:”-

“Nineteenth of May, a gloomy day,
When darkness veiled the sky;
The sun's decline may be a sign
Some great event is nigh.

“Let us remark how black and dark
Was the ensuing night;
And for a time the moon declined,
And did not give her light.

“Can mortal man their wonders scan,
Or tell a second cause?
Did not our God then shake his rod
And *alter nature’s laws?*” ...” -

<https://books.google.com/books?id=iOLhAAAAMAAJ&pg=PA160#v=onepage&q&f=false>
<https://books.google.com/books?id=iOLhAAAAMAAJ&pg=PA161#v=onepage&q&f=false>

“the moon became as blood” – The Great Dark Day, AD May 19, 1780. This unnatural phenomenon occurred the very same day, only at night, that the Sun became black as sackcloth of hair (see also **Mat.** 24:29; **Mar.** 13:24; **Luk.** 21:25; **Act.** 2:20; **Rev.** 6:12 KJB).

Timothy Dwight reporting of Colonel Davenport, in CONNECTICUT HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS, CONTAINING A GENERAL COLLECTION OF INTERESTING FACTS, TRADITIONS, BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES, ANECDOTES, &c. RELATING TO THE HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES OF EVERY TOWN IN CONNECTICUT, WITH GEOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTIONS. ILLUSTRATED BY 180 ENGRAVINGS. BY JOHN WARNER BARBER. [The Seal of the State of Connecticut.] CONNECTICUTENSIS SIGIL. REIP. QUI TRANSTULT, SUSTINET. He who transplanted still sustains. PUBLISHED AND SOLD AT NEW HAVEN, BY JOHN W. BARBER, HARTFORD, BY A. WILLARD. Price- Three dollars; with colored plates, \$3 25. PRINTED BY B. L. HAMLEN, NEW HAVEN. 1836. page 407 -

“... [page 407] “The 19th of May, 1780, was a remarkable day. Candles were lighted in many houses; the birds were silent and disappeared, and the fowls retired to roost. The legislature of Connecticut was then in session at Hartford. A very general opinion prevailed, that the day of judgment was at hand. The house of Representatives, be-ing unable to transact their business, adjourned. A proposal to adjourn the Council was under consideration. When the opinion of Colonel Davenport was asked, he an-swered, ‘I am against an adjournment. The day of judgment is either approaching, or it is not. If it is not, there is no cause of an adjournment: if it is, I choose to be found doing my duty. I wish therefore that candles may be brought.’” ...” -

<https://books.google.com/books?id=zQwWAAAYAAJ&pg=pa407#v=onepage&q&f=false>

“the stars of heaven fell unto the earth” – The Greatest recorded Leonid Meteor Shower of AD November 12th - 13th 1833; see also **Mat.** 24:29; **Mar.** 13:25; **Luk.** 21:25; **Rev.** 6:13 KJB.

Even the many Native (Indigenous, or First Nations Peoples) Americans, recorded this event on their yearly “Winter Calendars”:

“Astronomical content of North American Plains Indian calendars.”, by Chamberlain, V. D. in *Archaeoastronomy* (U.K.), No. 6, p. S1 - S54 (1984); 1984JHAS...15....1C - <https://articles.adsabs.harvard.edu/full/1984JHAS...15....1C/0000001.000.html>

A List of Events after AD 1833/34, but before the 1st Heaven departs as a scroll, and some after:

Day of Atonement, AD October 22, 1844 (50 Years, Jubilee from AD 1793; **Lev.** 25:8-11 KJB); **Lev.** 16:1-34, 23:26-32; **Dan.** 8:13-14,26, 12:11; **Heb.** 9:27 (Judgment of Dead professing); **Rev.** 9:13-15, 10:6, 14:6-12 (see also **Jer.** 17:21-27 after Israel and Judah’s Civil War) KJB.

Distress of Nations with Perplexity (current) – **Luk.** 21:25 KJB. Download also “Peace, Be Still” - <https://archive.org/details/peace-be-still>

Fear (current, brings harsh laws) – **Isa.** 13:7-8; **Luk.** 21:26 KJB.

Health Test / Crisis on Unclean Pollutants for Body Temple (current), followed by Moral (God’s 10 Commandments) Test – **Dan.** 1:8-21 KJB.

Civil War (current – future) – Just as an attempted NSL (AD 1888, U.S. Senator Henry Blair Bill, came after a Civil War, AD 1865, history repeats, **Ecc.** 1:9, 3:15 KJB) – Ellen G. White - Manuscript 114, August 13, 1899 AD) – **2 Chr.** 20:23; **Mat.** 20:24, 24:7; **Mar.** 13:8; **Luk.** 21:10; **Pro.** 22:7; **Jam.** 2:6, 5:1-12; (Zealots warring against Herod) **Luk.** 6:15; **Act.** 1:13, 5:36 (Theudas), 5:37 (Judas of Galilee), 21:38 (Egyptian) KJB. Download “Civil (See Evil) War – The State of RuiNation” - https://archive.org/details/civil-see-evil-war-state-of-rui-nation-by-brother-aaron-earnest_202301

National Sunday Law (NSL – GSL, Judgment of Living professing, future) – **Rev.** 3:10, 13:12, 17:1-2,12 KJB.

Time of Trouble (Jacob’s Trouble, First part – External wrestling, future) – **Gen.** 32:1-32 KJB.

Close of Probation (First for the Seventh-day Adventists, then other Churches worldwide, future) – **Eze.** 9:1-11; **1 Pet.** 4:17; **Dan.** 12:1; **Luk.** 13:25; **Rev.** 10:7, 22:11 KJB.

Time of Trouble (Jacob’s Trouble, Second part, – Internal wrestling, future) – **Gen.** 32:24 KJB.

7 Last Plagues (Wrath of God) – **Job** 14:13; **Rev.** 11:18, 14:19, 15:1, 16:2-17 KJB; with Death Decree at or just after the second Plague (**Dan.** 11:44; **Rev.** 6:11, 13:15, 20:4 KJB) and “Armageddon” at the 6th Plague (**Rev.** 16:13-16 KJB).

Events in Heaven – **Isa.** 13:10; **Joe.** 2:10, 3:15 KJB.

Roar of God’s Voice (Announcing Day and Hour) – **Jer.** 25:30; **Joe.** 2:10, 3:16; **Act.** 1:7 KJB.

Heavens Shaken – **Joe.** 3:16; **Mar.** 13:25; **Luk.** 21:26; **Heb.** 12:26 KJB.

Greatest Earthquake – **Isa.** 2:19, 13:13; **Eze.** 38:20; **Nah.** 1:5; **Rev.** 16:18 KJB.

Special Resurrection – **Dan.** 12:2; **Mat.** 26:64; **Mar.** 14:62; **Rev.** 1:7, 14:13 KJB.

Sign of the Son of Man (Clouds of Heaven, Small Black Cloud to Great White Cloud) – **1 Kin.** 18:44; **Mat.** 24:30 KJB.

The 1st Heaven Departs as a Scroll – **Mat.** 5:18, 24:35; **Mar.** 13:31; **Luk.** 16:17, 21:33; **2 Pet.** 3:10; **Rev.** 6:14 KJB.

Mountains & Island Flee – **Rev.** 6:14, 16:20 KJB.

2nd Advent of Jesus Christ, beginning the 1,000 Years officially – **Mat.** 24:30; **Mar.** 13:26; **Luk.** 21:27; **Rev.** 6:15, 20:1-6 KJB.

First Great Resurrection, the Righteous – **Luk.** 14:14; **Jhn.** 5:29; **Act.** 24:15; **Rev.** 20:4-6 KJB.

1000 Years (Ruling & Judging in 3rd Heaven) – **Isa.** 24:22; **Dan.** 7:22c; **1 Cor.** 6:2-3; **Rev.** 20:1-7 KJB.

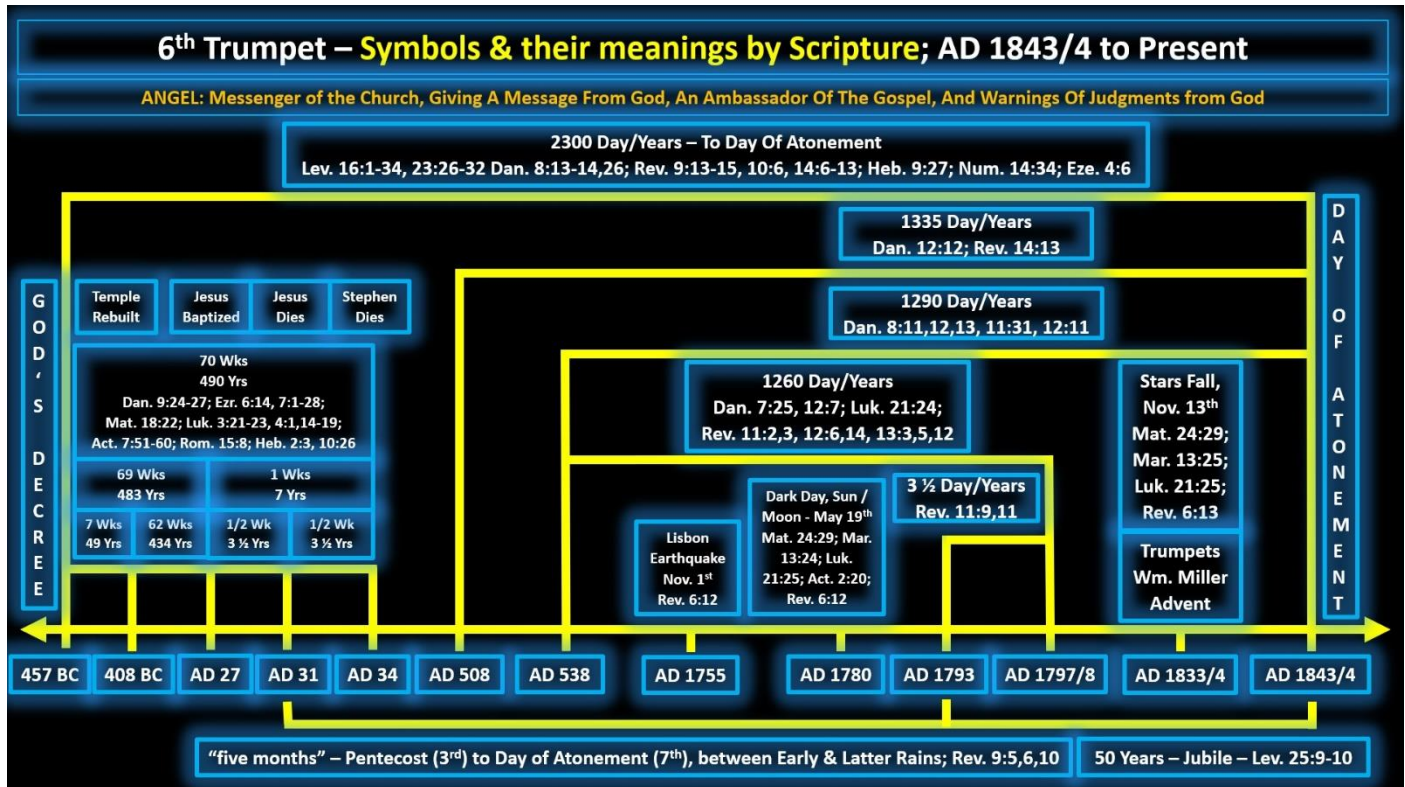
3rd Advent of Jesus Christ, ending of the 1,000 Years officially – **Psa.** 37:20; **Zec.** 14:1-21; **Isa.** 65:17, 66:22; **2 Pet.** 3:13; **Rev.** 21:1-22:21 KJB.

Second Great Resurrection, the Wicked (Destroyed, 2nd Death) – **Isa. 24:22; Rev. 20:5,8-9,13** KJB.

New Heavens & New Earth into Eternity – **Nah. 1:9** KJB.

Download overall Timeline Chart here - <https://archive.org/details/awhn-2300-day-years-prophecy-of-daniel-8-vs-14-and-its-sub-parts>

Another helpful chart here - <https://archive.org/details/6th-trumpet-2300-day-years-chart>



SPECIAL SECTION, State of the Dead Study:

Beginning with the deceptions of satan & the antichristian (MOTHER) system and the false prophet (harlot daughters):

Immortal Soul / Spirit theology, or the “Not surely die” doctrine:

Genesis 3:4 KJB - And the serpent said unto the woman, **Ye shall not surely die**:

Roman Catholic Online Encyclopedia; “S”, “Soul”:

“... is the doctrine of spirituality. ... Dualism ... Plato ... Platonic Dualism ...” - <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/14153a.htm>

Roman Catholic Online Encyclopedia; “I”; “Immortality”:

“... For positive evidence, however, that the soul will continue after death in the possession of a conscious life, we must appeal to teleology and the consideration of the character of the universe as a whole. ...” - <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/07687a.htm>

Adam Clarke’s [Methodist] Commentary on Genesis 25:8:

“... the immortal spirit or soul of man ...” - <https://www.studydrive.org/commentary/genesis/25-8.html>

Matthew Henry’s [Non-Conformist] Commentary on Genesis 1:26-28:

“... The soul is a spirit, an intelligent immortal spirit ...” - <https://www.studydrive.org/commentary/genesis/1-26.html>

Albert Barnes [Presbyterian] Commentary on Job 7:17:

“... Man is of importance. He has an immortal soul ...” - <https://www.studydrive.org/commentary/job/7-17.html>

John Gill’s [Baptist] Commentary on Genesis 2:7:

“... soul ... immaterial and immortal ...” - <https://www.studydrive.org/commentary/genesis/2-7.html>

In the face of the words and traditions of mankind and the devil, God clearly said in His word:

QUESTION: WAS MANKIND (ADAM) CREATED WITH AN IMMORTAL “SOUL”, OR WAS MANKIND (ADAM) CREATED AS A “LIVING SOUL” FROM SOMETHING?

[A.] Genesis 2:7 KJB - And the LORD God **formed man of the dust of the ground**, and **breathed into his nostrils the breath of life**; and **man became a living soul**. (See also 1 Cor. 15:45; Act. 17:25; Job 12:10 KJB)

[1.] “the dust of the ground” + [2.] “the breath of life (of God)” “breathed into his nostrils” = [3.] “man **became** a living soul”.

[B.] Genesis 18:27 KJB - And **Abraham** answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, **which am but dust and ashes**:

[C.] Job 4:19 KJB - How much less *in* them that dwell in houses of **clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth**?

[D.] Job 27:3 KJB - All the while my **breath** *is* in me, and **the spirit of God is in my nostrils**;

[E.] James 2:26 KJB - For as **the body without the spirit is dead**, so faith without works is dead also.

QUESTION: WHAT IS A SOUL (LIVING or DEAD)?

A “soul” (H5315, G5590; Lev. 22:11; Heb. 4:12 KJB) is a “life” (Gen. 9:5; Mat. 6:25; Luk. 9:56; Act. 15:26, 27:10; 1 Jhn. 3:16; Rev. 12:11 KJB, &c.), “person/s” (Gen. 14:21; Num. 5:6 KJB, &c.), “creature” (Gen. 1:21,24; Lev. 11:46 KJB, &c.), or “beast” (Lev. 24:18 KJB). It can also be defined as a “being”.

QUESTION: IF MANKIND (ADAM), WHEN ALIVE, IS A “LIVING SOUL”, ARE “BEASTS” THAT ARE ALIVE ALSO “LIVING SOULS”?

Numbers 31:28 KJB - And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battle: one **soul** of five hundred, **both of** the **persons**, and of the **beeves**, and of the **asses**, and of the **sheep**:

See also **Joshua 6, 10 & 11**, in every instance where it is written that Joshua destroyed “all **the souls** that were therein” (Jos. 6:21, 10:28,30,32,35,37,39-40, 11:11 KJB) it included both “**persons**” (mankind) and “**beeves**”, “**asses**”, “**sheep**”, &c of the “**beasts**” that were in those cities.

QUESTION: CAN A “LIVING SOUL” DIE AND BECOME A “DEAD” SOUL, HAVING NO LIFE ANYMORE?

Yes, see “**dead**”: Lev. 19:28, 21:1, 22:4; Num. 5:2, 6:11, 9:6-7 (2),10 KJB. If the “dust of the ground” from which any “living soul” is “formed” is destroyed or damaged beyond sustaining life, or if the “breath of life (of God)” is taken back by God, that “living soul” becomes a dead soul (person, creature, beast, being):

[A.] Ezekiel 18:4 KJB - Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: **the soul that sinneth, it shall die**.

[B.] Ezekiel 18:20 KJB - **The soul that sinneth, it shall die**. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

[C.] James 5:20 KJB - Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall **save a soul from death**, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

[D.] Revelation 16:3 KJB - And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead *man*: and **every living soul died** in the sea.

QUESTION: IS THERE ANY DIFFERENCE BETWEEN MANKIND AND BEAST IN DEATH?

[A.] Genesis 2:17 KJB - But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

[B.] Genesis 3:19 KJB - In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return. (for Catholics, see 'Ash Wednesday', "Remember you are dust, and to dust you shall return.")

[C.] Ecclesiastes 3:19 KJB - For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all *is* vanity.

Ecclesiastes 3:20 KJB - All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

QUESTION: ARE MANKIND ("LIVING SOULS") WHICH ARE ALIVE, "MORTAL" OR "IMMORTAL"?

Job 4:17 KJB - Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his maker? (See also Rom. 6:12, 8:11; 1 Cor. 15:53-54; 2 Cor. 4:11 KJB)

QUESTION: IF MANKIND HAS LIFE CONDITIONALLY, WHERE DID THE TEACHING OF "IMMORTAL SOUL/SPIRIT" COME FROM?

[A.] Genesis 3:4 KJB - And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

[B.] Revelation 12:9 KJB - And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. (See also Rev. 20:2 KJB)

[C.] Leviticus 20:27 KJB - A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* upon them.

[D.] 1 Chronicles 10:13 KJB - So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it:

[E.] 1 Timothy 4:1 KJB - Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

[F.] Revelation 16:14 KJB - For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

QUESTION: IS THERE ANYONE IN THE BIBLE WHO HAS IMMORTALITY, OR IS INHERENTLY IMMORTAL?

1 Timothy 6:15 KJB - Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

1 Timothy 6:16 KJB - **Who only hath immortality**, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

QUESTION: WHAT HAPPENS WHEN A “LIVING SOUL” DIES?

They return to the dust of the earth from which they came, and it is as if they “sleep” (lying down) in the grave, until their respective resurrection.

[A.] Ecclesiastes 9:5 KJB - For **the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing**, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten.

Ecclesiastes 9:6 KJB - **Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished**; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any *thing* that is done under the sun.

[B.] Ecclesiastes 9:10 KJB - Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for **there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest**.

[C.] Ecclesiastes 12:7 KJB - Then shall **the dust return to the earth as it was**; and **the spirit** [“breath of life (of God)”] **shall return unto God who gave it**.

[D.] Psalms 90:3 KJB - Thou **turnest man to destruction** [H1793; crushed to dust]; and sayest, Return, ye children of men.

[E.] Psalms 146:4 KJB - **His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish**.

[F.] Psalms 104:29 KJB - Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: **thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust**.

Psalms 104:30 KJB - **Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created**; and thou renewest the face of the earth.

[G.] Job 7:21 KJB - And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I *shall* not *be*.

[H.] Job 14:5 KJB - Seeing **his days are determined**, the **number of his months** *are* with thee, **thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass**;

Job 14:6 KJB - Turn from him, **that he may rest**, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

Job 14:7 KJB - For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

Job 14:8 KJB - Though the root thereof **wax old in the earth**, and the stock thereof **die in the ground**;

Job 14:9 KJB - *Yet* through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

Job 14:10 KJB - But man dieth, and wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

Job 14:11 KJB - *As* the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

Job 14:12 KJB - So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep. (See “heaven”: Mat. 24:35; Mar. 13:31; Luk. 21:33; 2 Pet. 3:10; Isa. 34:4; Rev. 6:14 KJB.)

Job 14:13 KJB - O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me! (See “wrath” = 7 last plagues; Rev. 15:1, 16:1,19 KJB)

Job 14:14 KJB - If a man die, shall he live *again*? all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come. (See 1 Cor. 15:50-58; Luk. 14:14 KJB)

Job 14:15 KJB - Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands. (See “call”: 1 Thes. 4:16; Psal. 50:4; Isa. 25:8-9 KJB)

[I.] Job 14:21 KJB - His sons come to honour, and he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.

[J.] Job 17:13 KJB - If I wait, the grave is mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

Job 17:14 KJB - I have said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

Job 17:15 KJB - And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

Job 17:16 KJB - They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when *our* rest together is in the dust.

QUESTION: IS IT ONLY THE “BODY” THAT GOES TO THE GRAVE, OR IS IT THE WHOLE PERSON, THE DEAD SOUL?

[A.] Job 20:11 KJB - His bones are full of *the sin* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

[B.] Job 34:14 KJB - If he set his heart upon man, *if* he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

Job 34:15 KJB - All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

[C.] John 5:28 KJB - Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

John 5:29 KJB - And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

QUESTION: DON'T WE GET TO KEEP THE "SPIRIT" IN DEATH?

Ecclesiastes 8:8 KJB - **There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death:** and *there is* no discharge in *that* war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

QUESTION: DO THE DECEASED PRAY, PRAISE, SING, REJOICE OR MAKE ANY NOISE?

[A.] Psalms 115:17 KJB - **The dead praise not the LORD,** neither any that **go down into silence.**

[B.] Isaiah 38:18 KJB - For **the grave cannot praise thee, death can not celebrate thee:** they that **go down into the pit cannot hope** for thy truth.

[C.] Isaiah 8:19 KJB - And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: **should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?**

QUESTION: ARE THE PATRIARCH'S, PROPHETS, APOSTLES & DISCIPLES WHO DIED "IN THE LORD" IN HEAVEN NOW?

[A.] John 8:53 KJB - Art thou greater than our father **Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead:** whom makest thou thyself?

[B.] Hebrews 11:35 KJB - Women received **their dead** raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that **they might obtain a better resurrection:**

Hebrews 11:39 KJB - And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, **received not the promise:**

Hebrews 11:40 KJB - God having provided some better thing for us, **that they without us should not be made perfect.**

[C.] Acts 2:29 KJB - Men *and* brethren, let me freely speak unto you of **the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.**

Acts 2:34 KJB - For **David is not ascended into the heavens:** but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

Acts 13:36 KJB - For **David,** after he had served his own generation by the will of God, **fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:**

[D.] Acts 7:59 KJB - And **they stoned Stephen,** calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. ("spirit" is Stephen's last breath, his prayer)

Acts 7:60 KJB - And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, **he fell asleep.**

Acts 8:2 KJB - And devout men **carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.**

QUESTION: WHAT DID PEOPLE DO TO JESUS WHEN HE TAUGHT THIS DOCTRINE OF THE ‘SLEEPING’ SOUL?

Matthew 9:24 KJB - He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. (See also Mar, 5:40; Luk, 8:53 KJB)

QUESTION: DID THE DISCIPLES & APOSTLES CONTINUE IN THIS DOCTRINE?

Acts 2:42 KJB - And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

QUESTION: DIDN'T JESUS SAY THAT GOD WAS THE “GOD OF THE LIVING” AND NOT THE DEAD, DOESN'T THAT MEAN THAT THEY ARE ALIVE IN HEAVEN?

No, Jesus was referring to the resurrection (“as touching the dead, that they rise”, “they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead”, “that the dead are raised”, “for all live unto him”; Mat. 22:28-33; Mar. 12:23-27; Luk. 20:33-39 KJB), in that those who are dead in the first death, sleep in the grave, until their resurrection, for they haven’t suffered the second death (Rev. 2:11, 20:6,14, 21:8; Jud. 1:12; 2 Cor. 1:10 KJB), from which there is no return, or resurrection, or life (spiritually & physically).

Matthew 22:28 KJB - Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

Matthew 22:29 KJB - Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

Matthew 22:30 KJB - For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

Matthew 22:31 KJB - But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

Matthew 22:32 KJB - I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

Matthew 22:33 KJB - And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.

QUESTION: DIDN'T PAUL SAY THAT “TO BE ABSENT FROM THE BODY IS TO BE PRESENT WITH THE LORD”, AND THAT MEANS, UPON DEATH WE IMMEDIATELY GO TO BE WITH JESUS IN HEAVEN?

No, there is no “is”, but there is an “and”, and so Paul actually said, “to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord”, which means there is a space of time between death and being “with the Lord”. It’s like saying, I am going to the store “and” buying groceries. Time is involved. Notice Paul’s timing that those who died in the Lord are to “be with” Him, not upon death, but in the resurrection at Jesus’ coming as **Job** said:

[A.] 2 Corinthians 5:8 KJB - We are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body, **and to be present with the Lord.**

[B.] 1 Thessalonians 4:13 KJB - But **I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep,** that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

1 Thessalonians 4:14 KJB - For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which **sleep in Jesus** will God bring with him. (**Jesus takes the resurrected and translated back “with him” to Heaven; Jhn. 14:1-4; Psa. 24:1-10 repeats.)**)

1 Thessalonians 4:15 KJB - For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain **unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.** (“prevent” means go before, or ahead of)

1 Thessalonians 4:16 KJB - For **the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout,** with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: **and the dead in Christ shall rise first:**

1 Thessalonians 4:17 KJB - **Then** we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up **together with them** in the clouds, **to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.**

[C.] Colossians 3:3 KJB - For ye are dead, and **your life is hid with Christ in God.**

Colossians 3:4 KJB - **When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.**

QUESTION: DIDN'T KING SAUL SPEAK WITH THE DECEASED PROPHET “SAMUEL” THROUGH A WITCH AT ENDOR (1 Samuel 28 KJB)?

No. The “familiar spirit” wasn’t really the deceased prophet Samuel, as a “familiar spirit” is a “lying spirit” masquerading as the known deceased. It was the (or a) devil masquerading as “Samuel”. The “witch” divines “by” the “familiar spirit” (1 Sam. 28:7 KJB). Saul enquires of the “familiar spirit” and not God. Saul sees nothing, but takes the word of the (deceived) “witch” in what she claims to see by the “lying spirit”. The witch sees “elohiym” (‘gods’), not “nevi’im (prophets). The chapter explicitly starts by saying the actual prophet Samuel was dead, and buried in Ramah (in Canaan), as a warning. Since Saul grieved away the Holy Spirit, God was no longer talking to Saul by dreams, Urim & Thummim of the High Priest, and neither by prophets (of which Samuel once was in life; 1 Sam. 28:6 KJB).

The passage says nothing of a resurrection, and there is no flesh and bones of any deceased raised to life. Saul left the safety of the land of Israel (Canaan) and travelled into enemy territory under disguise. That which the “familiar (taking on characteristics of someone we know) spirit” speaks a mixture of truth and lies (Ishbosheth, Saul’s son, didn’t die the next day (2 Sam. 2:8,10 KJB).

Saul later commits suicide, dying bereft of the Holy Ghost, and his head was severed from his body, which was later burned to bones, and finally buried in Benjamin, in Zelah in the sepulchre of Kish (**2 Sam.** 21:14 KJB), but Samuel was faithful in life, and buried in Ramah, while Saul wasn't, so they weren't together or "with" each other in death), and the devil is the father of lies (**Jhn.** 8:44; **Rev.** 16:14 KJB). Saul died for his sin of enquiring of the "familiar spirit" (**1 Chr.** 10:13 KJB). God never even appears to utilize witchcraft for communication, and outright condemned all who did practice it, even to death and loss of eternal life (**Exo.** 22:18; **Lev.** 19:31, 20:6,27; **Deu.** 18:10; **1 Sam.** 15:23; **Isa.** 8:19, 29:4; **Gal.** 5:20 KJB).

[A.] Leviticus 19:31 KJB - **Regard not them that have familiar spirits**, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

[B.] 1 Chronicles 10:13 KJB - So **Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it**;

QUESTION: DIDN'T JESUS UPON HIS DEATH GO TO "HELL" AND PREACH TO THE "SPIRITS IN PRISON", OR DID HE GO IMMEDIATELY TO HEAVEN?

No, neither. Jesus died, and was placed into the sepulchre of Joseph of Arimathaea. The "spirits in prison" (**1 Pet.** 3:18-22 KJB), are those lost persons hearts / minds who grieved away the Holy Ghost (whom Jesus spake through), which spoke through Noah, while he was preaching when the Ark was being prepared (**Gen.** 6:1-8 KJB).

[A.] Job 21:32 KJB - Yet shall **he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the tomb**.

[B.] Matthew 28:6 KJB - He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see **the place where the Lord lay**. (Note: Not merely Jesus' body.)

John 20:2 KJB - Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away **the Lord out of the sepulchre**, and we know not where they have **laid him**.

[C.] John 20:17 KJB - Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for **I am not yet ascended to my Father**: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, **I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God**.

QUESTION: DON'T THE WICKED, UNREPENTANT, GO STRAIGHT TO HELL, WHERE THEY ARE BURNED AND TORTURED FOR EVER AND EVER, WHAT ABOUT THE RICH MAN AND LAZARUS OF LUKE 16:19-31?

No. The lesson on Hell / Hellfire ("Does a Loving & Just God really eternally torture people in Hellfire forever and ever?" - https://archive.org/details/study-07-daniel-prophecies-overview-then-now-and-yet-to-come_202301/STUDY%2003%20%E2%80%93%20DOES%20A%20LOVING%20%26%20JUST%20GOD%20REALLY%20ETERNALLY%20TORTURE%20PEOPLE%20IN%20HELLFIRE%20FOR%20EVER%20AND%20EVER/mode/1up) will reveal what the Bible says on the subject of Hell, Hellfire, Lake of Fire, Torment, Eternal Punishment, Everlasting Fire and **Luke** 16's parable. God is long-suffering with the unrepentant, not eternally suffering the wicked to live. Jesus took the penalty for sin upon the cross of Calvary. Death, not eternal torment. See also this author's book, "Sincerely Dead – Dying, to Know Jesus".

[A.] Romans 6:23 KJB - For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

[B.] 1 Peter 3:18 KJB - For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

QUESTION: AREN'T WE IMMORTAL "SPIRIT BODIES" (NON-CORPOREAL ESSENCES, SHADES, GHOSTS) IN THE RESURRECTION?

No. A 'spirit-body' is a contradiction in terms (**Luk.** 24:39; **Jhn.** 3:6 KJB). In the resurrection, we will have real, tangible, glorified "spiritual" (subdued to the Holy Spirit) bodies of flesh and bones, just as Jesus has, even as the angels of Heaven have.

[A.] 1 Corinthians 15:44 KJB - It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

[B.] Luke 24:39 KJB - Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

[C.] Philippians 3:21 KJB - Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

QUESTION: ARE THERE ANY PERSONS OF MANKIND IN HEAVEN, AT ALL?

Yes, but they were either "translated" alive (not dead) and glorified, or resurrected (made alive) and glorified and taken up or ascended.

[1.] **Enoch** (translated alive & glorified; **Gen.** 5:24; **Heb.** 11:5 KJB),

[2.] **Moses** (resurrected & glorified; **Num.** 20:8-12, 27:13, 31:2; **Deu.** 4:21-22, 31:2,14,16, 32:51-52, 34:1-8; **1 Sam.** 2:6; **Mat.** 22:32; **Jhn.** 11:25-26; **Mat.** 17:1-12; **Mar.** 9:1-13; **Luk.** 9:27-36; **2 Pet.** 1:16; **Rom.** 5:14; **Jud.** 1:9 KJB),

[3.] **Elijah** (translated & glorified; **2 Kin.** 2:1-12 KJB),

[4.] **'firstfruits' around Jerusalem** (resurrected & glorified; **Mat.** 27:50-53, 28:1-4; **Isa.** 26:19 KJB; (for Jesus, see also **Psa.** 40:6; **Heb.** 10:5; **Gal.** 4:4); **Psa.** 68:8,17-21 (vs 21., see **Gen.** 3:15 KJB); compare **Psa.** 68:18 to **Eph.** 4:8-10 KJB; Compare **Lev.** 23:9-14; 15-22 KJB (Firstfruits) to **1 Cor.** 15:21-23 KJB. See also **Psa.** 24:1-10 (Triumphal Entry into New Jerusalem), with **Psa.** 98:1-3; **Col.** 2:15 KJB. See also **Act.** 1.), and

[5] **Jesus Himself** (resurrected, glorified & ascended; **Mat.** 28:6; **Mar.** 16:6; **Luk.** 24:6; **Rev.** 12:5 KJB, &c). That's it, for now.

QUESTION: DON'T CHRISTIANS HAVE ETERNAL LIFE RIGHT NOW?

[A.] 1 John 5:11 KJB - And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

[B.] Daniel 12:2 KJB - And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

QUESTION: WHAT ABOUT THE THIEF ON THE CROSS, DIDN'T JESUS SAY TO HIM THAT HE WOULD BE WITH JESUS IN "PARADISE" THAT DAY WHEN THEY DIED?

No. Read the passage carefully, for the thief asked Jesus to "remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom", which Jesus had not received yet (**Dan.** 2:44, 7:13-14,27; **Luk.** 19:12 KJB):

Luke 23:42 KJB - And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

Luke 23:43 KJB - And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day[,] shalt thou be with me in paradise.

Jesus, even three days after He had died (**Jhn.** 10:17; **Rev.** 1:18, 2:8 KJB; death is an enemy, not a friend, **1 Cor.** 15:26 KJB), and was buried (descended to "hell", aka grave; **Psa.** 16:10; **Act.** 2:27; **Rom.** 10:7; **Eph.** 4:9-10 KJB), remained in the tomb (**Job** 21:32 KJB), where He lay (**Mat.** 28:6 KJB), was not yet resurrected (**Mat.** 27:63 KJB), and had not yet ascended to the Father, in "paradise" (**2 Cor.** 12:2,4; **Eph.** 4:9-10; **Rev.** 2:7 KJB); and didn't even lead some of the captivity (dead) captive (resurrected) until then (**Psa.** 68:18; **Isa.** 26:19; **Psa.** 24:1-10; **1 Cor.** 15:20,23; **Lev.** 23:10-12; **Mat.** 27:52-53; **Jhn.** 14:2-4; **2 Tim.** 1:10 KJB):

John 20:17 KJB - Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

Jesus, after His ascension went to go receive a kingdom, but He has not yet received it (**Isa.** 61:10, 62:5; **Mat.** 19:28, 21:33, 25:14,31; **Mar.** 12:1; **Luk.** 20:9 KJB):

Luke 19:12 KJB - He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

The koine Greek has no punctuation, the English printed text is simply missing a comma, after the word "Today", which was missed in the printing of the current edition (see the comma pattern: **Jhn.** 1:51, 3:3,5,11, 5:19,24,25, 6:26,32,47,53, 8:34,51,58, 10:1,7, 12:24, 13:16,20,21,38, 14:12, 16:20,23, 21:18; **Mat.** 5:18,26, 6:2,5,16, 8:10, 10:15,23,42, 13:17; Preserves Words – **Psa.** 12:6-7 KJB):

Luke 23:43 GNT TR - και ειπεν αυτω ο ιησους αμην λεγω σοι σημερον μετ εμου εση εν τω παραδεισω

Jesus was saying, "To day, if ye will hear his voice" (see **Psa.** 95:7 KJB; see also **Heb.** 3:7,15, 4:7 KJB), or 'Believe me today, or I promise you today (now), in the resurrection to come of all those who believed, you will be with me (see **2 Cor.** 6:2; **1 Thes.** 4:17 KJB, "Then ... ever be with the Lord.'). A comma can make all the difference in the world:

(EXAMPLE:) "Let's eat, Grandma!" vs. "Let's eat Grandma!" or "A woman, without her, man is nothing." vs. "A woman without her man, is nothing."

Even the "creeds" of 'Catholicism' do not teach Jesus went to "Paradise" that day:

Thomas Aquinas “Summa Theologica”, Third Part, Question 52; Article 4, Reply To Objection 1 [and throughout, having both the Nihil Obstat and Imprimatur]:

“... Reply to Objection 1. When Christ descended into hell He delivered the saints who were there, not by leading them out at once from the confines of hell, but by enlightening them with the light of glory in hell itself. Nevertheless it was fitting that **His soul should abide in hell as long as His body remained in the tomb.** ...” -
<http://www.newadvent.org/summa/4052.htm#article4>

or we may see it from the “Creed of Aquileia”:

“... Descendit ad inferna; tertia die resurrexit a mortuis (**He descended to hell; on the third day he rose again from the dead**); Ascendit in cœlos; sedet ad dexteram Patris; (He ascended to the heavens; he sits at the right hand of the Father) ...”-
<http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/2711.htm>

or considering the “Apostles Creed”, it clearly states that Jesus was not “caught up to Heaven” until after the “third day”; “T” Apostles Creed:

“... (5) **He descended into hell; the third day He rose again from the dead**; (6) He ascended into Heaven, sitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty; ...” -
<http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/01629a.htm>

or considering the “Nicene Creed”, it clearly says of Jesus that he:

“... suffered and was **buried; and the third day rose again** according to the Scriptures. And ascended into heaven ...” - <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/11049a.htm>

or considering the “Athanasian Creed”, it clearly says of Jesus:

“... Who suffered for our salvation, **descended into Hell, rose again the third day from the dead.** He ascended into Heaven ...” - <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/02033b.htm>

USEFUL TEXTS:

[sleep, slept, asleep, sleepeth, sleepest] **Gen.** 2:21; **Deu.** 31:16; **2 Sam.** 7:12; **1 Kin.** 1:21, 2:10, 11:21,43, 14:20,31, 15:8,24, 16:6,28, 22:40,50; **2 Kin.** 8:24, 10:35, 13:9,13, 14:16,22,29, 15:7,22,38, 16:20, 20:21, 21:18, 24:6; **2 Chr.** 9:31, 12:16, 14:1, 16:13, 21:1, 26:2,23, 27:9, 28:27, 32:33, 33:20; **Job** 3:13, 7:21, 14:12; **Psa.** 13:3, 76:6; **Dan.** 12:2; **Mat.** 9:24, 27:52; **Mar.** 5:39; **Luk.** 8:52; **Jhn.** 11:11-13; **Act.** 7:60, 13:36; **1 Cor.** 15:6,18,20,51; **Eph.** 5:14; **1 Thes.** 4:13-15, 5:10; **2 Pet.** 3:4;

[awake / awaked / wake] **2 Kin.** 4:31; **Job** 14:12; **Psa.** 17:15; **Isa.** 26:19; **Dan.** 12:2; **Jhn.** 11:11-13; **Eph.** 5:14; **1 Thes.** 5:10;

[grave / bed] **Job** 17:13; **Psa.** 139:8; **Isa.** 57:2; **Eze.** 32:25; **Luk.** 17:34;

[fathers and prophets are dead] **Jhn.** 6:49,58, 8:52,53; **Act.** 2:29,34, 13:36; **Heb.** 11:4,13,16,40;

[knowing nothing] **Gen.** 27:4, 45:28; **Rth.** 1:17; **Job** 3:17-19, 7:8-10, 14:21, 21:32; **2 Kin.** 22:20; **2 Chr.** 34:28; **Psa.** 6:5, 28:1, 31:17, 88:4,10,11, 115:17, 143:7, 146:4; **Ecc.** 9:4,5,6,10; **Isa.** 14:11, 38:18;

[reserved] **2 Pet.** 2:9; **Jud.** 1:6; (see also **Mat.** 8:29 KJB);

[Jesus goes to prepare a place, so at 2nd Advent, He will raise us and receive us] **Jhn.** 14:2-3;

[grave[s], sepulchre[s], tomb[s], pit[s], hell [Hb: sheol; Gr: hades; grave]] **Gen.** 23:6, 35:20, 37:35, 44:29,31, 50:5; **Exo.** 14:11; **Num.** 16:30, 19:16,18; **Deu.** 34:6; **Jdg.** 8:32; **1 Sam.** 2:6, 10:2; **2 Sam.** 3:32, 4:10, 17:23, 19:37, 21:14, 22:6; **1 Kin.** 2:6,9, 13:22,30,31, 14:13; **2 Kin.** 9:28, 13:21, 21:26, 22:20, 23:6,16,17,30; **2 Chr.** 16:14, 21:20, 24:25, 28:27, 32:33, 34:4,28, 35:24; **Neh.** 2:3,5, 3:16; **Job** 3:17-19,22, 5:26, 7:8-10, 10:19, 11:8, 14:12-14,21, 17:1,13,16, 21:13,23-32, 24:19, 26:6, 30:24, 33:22; **Psa.** 5:9, 6:5, 18:5, 28:1, 30:3, 31:17, 35:7, 49:14,15, 55:15, 86:13, 88:3,4,5-12, 89:48, 94:13, 115:17, 116:3, 139:8, 141:7, 143:7; **Pro.** 1:12, 5:5, 7:27, 9:18, 15:11,24, 23:14, 27:20, 30:16; **Ecc.** 6:6, 9:10; **Son.** 8:6; **Isa.** 5:14, 14:9,11,15,19, 22:16, 28:15,18, 38:10,18, 53:9, 57:9, 65:4; **Jer.** 5:16, 8:1, 26:23, 20:17; **Eze.** 26:20, 31:15-17, 32:18,21-27, 37:12,13, 39:11; **Hos.** 13:14; **Amo.** 9:2; **Jon.** 2:2 [<- figurative, typological]; **Nah.** 1:14;

[grave[s], sepulchre[s], tomb[s], pit[s], hell [Hb: sheol; Gr: hades; grave (continued)]] **Hab.** 2:5; **Mat.** 8:8, 11:23, 23:27,29, 27:52,53,60,61,64,66, 28:8; **Mar.** 5:2,3,5, 6:29, 15:46, 16:2,3,5,8; **Luk.** 8:27, 10:15, 11:47,48, 23:53,55, 24:1,2,9,12,22,24; **Jhn.** 5:28, 11:31,38, 12:17, 19:41,42, 20:1-4,6,8,11; **Act.** 2:29,34, 7:16, 13:29,36; **Rom.** 3:13; **1 Cor.** 15:55; **Rev.** 1:18, 11:9, 20:13,14;

[all that breathed died, no breath, breath nostrils] **Gen.** 2:7, 7:22; **Jos.** 10:40; **1 Kin.** 15:29, 17:17; **Job** 27:3; **Isa.** 2:22; **Jer.** 10:14, 51:17; **Lam.** 4:20; **Eze.** 37:8; **Hab.** 2:19;

[the ghost, last breath] **Gen.** 25:8,17, 35:29, 49:33; **Job** 3:11, 10:18, 11:20, 13:19, 14:10; **Jer.** 15:9; **Lam.** 1:19; **Mat.** 27:50; **Mar.** 15:37,39; **Luk.** 23:46; **Jhn.** 19:30; **Act.** 5:5,6,9,10, 12:23;

[slept with his fathers, sleep with] **Deu.** 31:16; **2 Sam.** 7:12; **1 Kin.** 1:21, 2:10, 11:21,43, 14:20,31, 15:8,24, 16:6,28, 22:40,50; **2 Kin.** 8:24, 10:35, 13:9,13, 14:16,22,29, 15:7,22,38, 16:20, 20:21, 21:18, 24:6; **2 Chr.** 9:31, 12:16, 14:1, 16:13, 21:1, 26:2,3, 27:9, 28:27, 32:33, 33:20; **Act.** 13:36;

[gathered unto, laid unto] **Gen.** 25:17, 35:29, 49:29,33; **Num.** 20:24,26, 27:13, 31:2; **Deu.** 32:40; **Jdg.** 2:10; **Act.** 13:36;

[no life without God / Jesus] **Jhn.** 6:53;

[no blood, no life] **Lev.** 17:14;

[life is the opposite of death] **Gen.** 43:8; **Deu.** 33:6; **Pro.** 12:28; **Php.** 1:21;

[life can be laid down] **Jhn.** 15:13;

[murderers do not have eternal life abiding in them] **1 Jhn.** 3:15;

[2nd-3rd Advent / Coming in Power and Glory] **Zec.** 14:1-7; **Dan.** 2:35,44,45, 7:14,22,27, 8:25, 12:1-3; **Mat.** 19:28, 24:30, 25:31; **Mar.** 13:26; **Luk.** 21:27; **1 Cor.** 15:43; **2 Thes.** 1:9;

[special resurrection] **Dan.** 12:2,12; **Mat.** 26:64; **Mar.** 14:62; **Rev.** 1:7, 14:13;

[Righteous (NT) (beginning 1000 years)] **1 Sam.** 2:6; **Job** 14:12-14, 19:26; **Hos.** 13:14; **Mat.** 22:31; **Mar.** 12:18,23,25; **Luk.** 14:14, 20:35,36; **Jhn.** 5:29a, 6:25,28,29,39,40,44,54, 11:24,25; **Act.** 4:2, 17:31,32, 23:6, 24:15a,21; **Rom.** 6:5,8, 8:11; **1 Cor.** 15:12,13,16,20,21,23,29,32,35,42,43,52-55; **Php.** 3:10,11; **Col.** 3:3; **1 Thes.** 4:16-17; **2 Tim.** 2:18, 4:1; **Heb.** 6:2, 11:35; **Rev.** 20:5b,6 KJB

[Timing of the First Great Resurrection at the 2nd Advent of Jesus] Col. 3:3-4; 1 Thes. 4:13-18; Heb. 11:40;

1 Thessalonians 4:15 KJB - For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

1 Thessalonians 4:16 KJB - For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

1 Thessalonians 4:17 KJB - Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. (Compare with 2 Cor. 5:8 KJB, "... to be present with the Lord".)

Colossians 3:3 KJB - For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

Colossians 3:4 KJB - When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

Hebrews 11:40 KJB - God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

[[second great] resurrection [of the wicked, unjust, damnation, at the end / close of the 1000 years, when Christ Jesus and all of the Saints [then immortal] descend to Earth in New Jerusalem upon the Mount of Olives, and the Great White Throne Judgment takes place; Zec. 14; Rev. 20]] Jhn. 5:29b; Act. 17:31, 24:15b; Rev. 20:5a;

[resurrection of unjust / damnation takes place on earth] Rev. 20:5,7-15;

[2nd death - annihilation] Job 20:26,29, 31:2-3; Psa. 7:9, 9:17, 11:6, 21:9, 37:10,20,28,38, 68:2,28, 75:8,10, 92:7,9, 104:35, 106:18, 112:10, 145:20; Pro. 2:22, 10:25,28,30, 12:7, 13:9, 14:11, 24:20; Eze. 18:4,20; Isa. 13:9, 66:17,24; Nah. 1:10; Oba. 1:16; Zep. 1:2-3; Mat. 5:22,29,30, 10:28, 18:9, 23:15,33; Mar. 9:43,45,47; Luk. 12:5; Jhn. 3:16; Rom. 6:23; 2 Thes. 1:9; Heb. 6:8; Jam. 1:15, 3:6; 2 Pet. 3:10; Rev. 2:11, 20:6,9,14, 21:8;

[the serpent / devil / satan / dragon said, "Ye shall not surely die ..."] Gen. 3:4; and

[God said "Ye shall surely die ..."] Gen. 2:17, 27:4; Pro. 19:16; Eze. 3:19, 18:4,20, 33:9; Jam. 5:20; Rev. 16:3; and

[God strictly warned and forbade necromancy, communication with the 'dead', even spiritually, 'old man of sin'] Exo. 22:18; Deu. 18:9-12; Isa. 8:19; Luk. 24:5;

[Episode of Saul and the woman of Endor] 1 Sam. 28:7-25, 31:1-12; 2 Sam. 1:1-24; 1 Chr. 10:1-13;

[Jesus is the resurrection and the life] Jhn. 11:25;

[man is mortal, mortality] Gen. 2:17; Job 4:17; Rom. 6:12, 8:11; 1 Cor. 15:53,54; 2 Cor. 4:11, 5:4;

[dust, clay] Gen. 1:24,25, 2:7,19, 3:14,19, 18:27; Job 4:19, 7:21, 10:9, 13:12, 17:16, 20:11, 21:26, 30:19, 33:6, 34:15, 40:13; Psa. 22:15,29, 30:9, 103:14, 104:29; Ecc. 3:20, 12:7; Isa. 26:19, 29:16, 41:25, 45:9, 64:8; Jer. 18:4,6; Lam. 4:2; Dan. 12:2; Mal. 4:3; Jhn. 9:6,11,14,15; Rom. 9:21; 2 Cor. 4:7; 2 Pet. 2:6;

[God alone is inherently immortal] **1 Tim.** 1:17, 6:14-16;

[God alone has inherent unborrowed life, original, eternal] **Jhn.** 1:4;

[mankind is created as “dust” + “breath of life” of God, neither of which we own, and is no different in that respect than the beasts, thus in the first death; returning to dust which we are, “breath of life” of God returns to God, for it is His, not ours] **Gen.** 2:7, 6:17; **Job** 34:14,15; **Psa.** 104:29; **Ecc.** 8:8, 12:7; **Act.** 17:25;

[Jesus, Himself says that the first death = “sleepeth”] **Mat.** 9:24; **Mar.** 5:39; **Luk.** 8:52; **Jhn.** 11:11;

[God raises the dead] **Jhn.** 2:19, 6:39,44,54; **Act.** 26:8; **1 Cor.** 6:14; **2 Cor.** 4:14; **Heb.** 11:19;

[Cases of Translation (Taken alive without experiencing death) in Scripture to consider]

OT:

[01.] Enoch - **Gen.** 5:24; **Heb.** 11:5 KJB;

[02.] Elijah - **2 Kin.** 2:1-12 KJB;

NT:

[03.] Final Harvest - **1 Thes.** 4:15,17 KJB;

[Cases of Resurrections in Scripture to consider] **1 Sam.** 2:6; **Job** 14:12-14, 19:26; **Psa.** 16:10; **Hos.** 13:14; **Mat.** 22:23,28,30,31, 27:52,53; **Mar.** 12:18,23,25; **Luk.** 14:14, 20:27,33,35,36; **Jhn.** 5:29, 6:25,28,29,39,40,44,54, 11:24,25; **Act.** 2:27,31, 4:2,33, 17:31,32, 23:6,8, 24:15,21; **Rom.** 1:4, 6:5,8; **1 Cor.** 15:12,13,16,20,21,23,29,32,35,42,43,52-55; **Eph.** 1:20, 4:8; **Php.** 3:10,11; **Col.** 3:3; **2 Tim.** 2:18, 4:1; **Heb.** 6:2, 11:35; **1 Pet.** 1:3, 3:21; **Rev.** 1:5,18, 20:5,6,13 KJB;

OT:

[01.] Moses by The Son of God (aka Jesus / Michael, the eternal uncreated and Highest Angel (Messenger) of the LORD (Father) - **Num.** 20:8-12, 27:13, 31:2; **Deu.** 4:21-22, 31:2,14,16, 32:51-52, 34:1-8; **1 Sam.** 2:6; **Mat.** 22:32; **Jhn.** 11:25-26; **Mat.** 17:1-12; **Mar.** 9:1-13; **Luk.** 9:27-36; **2 Pet.** 1:16; **Rom.** 5:14; **Jud.** 1:9 KJB;

[02.] Widow of Zarephath's Son by Elijah - **1 Kin.** 17:17-24; **Heb.** 11:35 KJB;

[03.] Shunamite Woman's Son by Elijah - **2 Kin.** 4:18-37; **Heb.** 11:35 KJB;

[04.] A man touching Elisha's bones - **2 Kin.** 13:20-21 KJB;

[05.] Valley of the Dry Bones (Raised Army) by Ezekiel (natural and spiritual applications; **1 Cor.** 15:46 KJB) - **Eze.** 37:1-14 KJB;

NT:

[06.] Widow of Nain's Son by Jesus - **Luk.** 7:11-17; **Heb.** 11:35 KJB;

[07.] Jairus' Daughter by Jesus - **Mat.** 9:18,19,23-26; **Mar.** 5:22-24,35-43; **Luk.** 8:41-42,49-56; **Heb.** 11:35 KJB;

[08.] Lazarus by Jesus - **Jhn.** 11:1-47; **Heb.** 11:35 KJB;

[09.] Jesus by the Father in Heaven, Himself (Jesus), and the Holy Ghost / Spirit; (JEHOVAH Elohiym) **Col.** 2:12; **1 Pet.** 1:21; **1 Cor.** 6:14; **Act.** 2:24, 3:15, 13:33; **Heb.** 13:20; (JEHOVAH, the Ancient of Days (The Father)), **Act.** 4:10; **Eph.** 1:20; **Rom.** 6:4; **Gal.** 1:1; **1 Thes.** 1:10; (Jesus JEHOVAH; The Son of the Father) **Jhn.** 2:19, 10:18; (The Holy Spirit / Ghost of JEHOVAH) **Rom.** 8:11; **1 Pet.** 3:18 KJB; See also: **Mat.** 28:1-20; **Mar.** 16:1-20; **Luk.** 24:1-53; **Jhn.** 20:1-31; **1 Cor.** 15:20,23 KJB, &c.;

[10.] Firstfruits / Wavesheaf at the time of Jesus' Resurrection around Jerusalem by JEHOVAH Elohiym - **Mat.** 27:50-53, 28:1-4; **Isa.** 26:19; (for Jesus, see also **Psa.** 40:6; **Heb.** 10:5; **Gal.** 4:4); **Psa.** 68:8,17-21 (vs 21., see **Gen.** 3:15); compare **Psa.** 68:18 to **Eph.** 4:8-10; Compare **Lev.** 23:9-14; 15-22 (Firstfruits) to **1 Cor.** 15:21-23 KJB. See also **Psa.** 24:1-10 (Triumphal Entry with Victory Train into New Jerusalem above), with **Psa.** 98:1-3; **Col.** 2:15 KJB. See also **Act.** 1 KJB.

[11.] Tabitha / Dorcas by Peter - **Act.** 9:36-42 KJB;

[12.] Eutychus by Paul - **Act.** 20:9-12 KJB.

[13.] Special Harvest - **Dan.** 12:2,12; **Mat.** 26:64; **Mar.** 14:62; **Rev.** 1:7, 14:13 KJB, &c.;

[14.] The Righteous (Resurrection unto Eternal Life at the start of the 1,000 Years of **Rev.** 20:1-7; **Isa.** 24:22) - **1 Sam.** 2:6; **Job** 14:12-14, 19:26; **Hos.** 13:14; **Mat.** 22:31; **Mar.** 12:18,23,25; **Luk.** 14:14, 20:35,36; **Jhn.** 5:29a, 6:25,28,29,39,40,44,54, 11:24,25; **Act.** 4:2, 17:31,32, 23:6, 24:15a,21; **Rom.** 6:5,8, 8:11; **1 Cor.** 15:12,13,16,20,21,23,29,32,35,42,43,52-55; **Php.** 3:10,11; **Col.** 3:3; **1 Thes.** 4:16-17; **2 Tim.** 2:18, 4:1; **Heb.** 6:2, 11:35; **Rev.** 20:5b,6; – All the Holy “Clouds” of Angels, the “reapers”, with Him - **Psa.** 68:17, 104:3; **Isa.** 66:15; **Mat.** 13:39,49, 16:27, 24:30, 25:31,51, 26:64; **Mar.** 8:38, 13:27; **Luk.** 9:26, 21:27; **Act.** 1:9-11; **1 Thes.** 3:13, 4:16-17; **Heb.** 1:7; **Rev.** 1:7, 12:7 KJB;

[15.] The Wicked (finally impenitent; Resurrection unto Damnation, 2nd Death at the close of the 1,000 Years of **Rev.** 20:1-7; **Isa.** 24:22) - **Jhn.** 5:29b; **Act.** 17:31, 24:15b; **Rev.** 20:5a; (2nd Death; **Gen.** 2:17; **Job** 20:26,29, 31:2-3; **Psa.** 7:9, 9:17, 11:6, 21:9, 37:10, 37:20, 37:28,38, 68:2, 69:28, 75:8,10, 92:7,9, 104:35, 106:18, 112:10, 145:20; **Pro.** 2:22, 10:25,28,30, 12:7, 13:9, 14:11, 24:20; **Eze.** 18:4, 18:20; **Isa.** 13:9, 25:8, 66:17,24; **Nah.** 1:10; **Oba.** 1:16; **Zep.** 1:2-3; **Mal.** 4:1; **Mat.** 10:28; **Jhn.** 3:16; **Rom.** 6:23; **Heb.** 6:8; **Jam.** 1:15; **2 Pet.** 3:10; **Jud.** 1:12; **Rev.** 2:1; 7:17, 20:6,9,14, 21:4,8 KJB);

NT: (Special Cases for consideration):

[16.] The “Two Witnesses” (not actually persons, they are symbols of the “Law” and the “Testimony” (word of God), see **Act.** 10:43; **Rom.** 3:21; **Deu.** 31:26; **Mat.** 24:14 KJB; tie to “Moses” - **Exo.** 4:9, 7:19,21, 9:14; **Deu.** 11:17 KJB, tie to “Elijah” - **1 Kin.** 8:35; **2 Chr.** 6:26, 7:13 (see also **1 Kin.** 17:1,14-15, 8:1,41,44-45 KJB), see also **Luk.** 4:25; **Jam.** 5:17 KJB; tie to “truth fallen in the street” - **Isa.** 59:14 (see also, for “street”, **Neh.** 8:1,3; **Job** 29:7; **Dan.** 9:25 KJB; see also for “truth”, **Psa.** 119:142,151; **Jhn.** 14:6, 15:26, 16:13; **1 Jhn.** 5:6; **Deu.** 32:4; **Psa.** 25:10 KJB); tie to “light”, “candlestick” - **Psa.** 119:105; **Isa.** 8:20; **2 Pet.** 1:19 KJB; tie to “the word of the LORD”, “my spirit” - **Zec.** 4:6 KJB; see also **Rev.** 1:2,9, 6:9, 12:17, 20:4; **Deu.** 4:2, **Rev.** 14:7,12; **Exo.** 20:11; **Isa.** 1:10; **2 Kin.** 17:13; **Psa.** 19:7, 78:5; **Pro.** 29:18; **Isa.** 8:16,20; **Lam.** 2:9; **Eze.** 7:26; **Mat.** 22:40; **Rom.** 3:21; **Rev.** 1:10 KJB, &c.) – **Rev.** 11:3-12 KJB.

[17.] Paul (not actually resurrected, merely injured and helped up) - **Act.** 14:19-20; **2 Cor.** 11:25, 12:1-7 KJB.

[18.] Anti Christos (koine Greek) (Vicarivs Christi (Latin)); Beast of the Sea; Son of Perdition; Man of Sin; receives a 'deadly wound' (Government / State Authority with execution powers is stripped from it), and later is healed (Government / State Authority with execution powers are returned to it; it counterfeits Christ Jesus; this is not an individual person, but a system, a Church / State entity*) – **Rev.** 13:3,12; **Dan.** 11:40 KJB.

There are many other verses to consider on resurrection in general, such as **Mat.** 11:5; **Luk.** 7:22; **Rom.** 8:11 KJB; &c.; and other related verses, such as **Mat.** 8:22; **Luk.** 9:60 KJB, &c.

There are many verses which speak about 'spiritual resurrection (life) of heart / mind / spirit', such as, **Rom.** 11:15, 13:11; **1 Cor.** 15:34; **2 Cor.** 1:9, 5:14; **Eph.** 2:1,5, 5:14; **Col.** 2:12,13,20, 3:1,3; **1 Tim.** 5:6; **Heb.** 6:1, 9:14; **Jam.** 2:17,26; **1 Pet.** 2:24 KJB, etc.

Immortal Soul / Spirit theology is very dangerous to the Everlasting Gospel for (natural to spiritual) if men who die, yet live somehow, then the old man of sin, does not ever really die either, is immortalized by the wicked spiritualistic theology of the devil, 'Ye shall not surely die.' Please find and read this own author's book, "**Sincerely Dead – Dying, to Know Jesus**". Consider also:

- **Every Living Soul Died (Rev. 16:3)** - https://archive.org/details/state-of-the-dead-annihilation-hellfire-non-sda-quotes_202301
- **That Soul That Sinneth It Shall Die (Eze. 18:4,20)** - https://archive.org/details/@its_adventurous?query=dead
- **Annihilation and Soul Sleep Historical Sources (Baptists, Methodists, Syrians, Arabians, Reformers (Martin Luther, William Tyndale, &c))** - <https://archive.org/details/state-of-the-dead-annihilation-hellfire-non-sda-quotes>
- **The Soul Sleepers - Chapter 4 The Major Seventeenth Century Advocates** - <https://archive.org/details/doctrine-the-soul-sleepers-chapter-4-the-major-seventeenth-century-advocates>
- **Emmanuel Petavel Olliff - The Problem Of Immortality** - <https://archive.org/details/doctrine-emmanuel-petavel-olliff-the-problem-of-immortality>
- **Charles L Ives - The Bible Doctrine Of The Soul An Answer To The Question** - <https://archive.org/details/doctrine-charles-l-ives-the-bible-doctrine-of-the-soul-an-answer-to-the-question>
- **Albert C. Johnson - Conditional Immortality** - <https://archive.org/details/doctrine-albert-c.-johnson-conditional-immortality>
- **A Debate On The State Of The Dead - Nathaniel Field Vs Thomas P Connelly** - <https://archive.org/details/doctrine-a-debate-on-the-state-of-the-dead-nathaniel-field-vs-thomas-p-connelly>
- **Henry Grew (Baptist) - State Of The Dead &c Owned By Joseph Frisbie, With His Personal Markings** - <https://archive.org/details/doctrine-henry-grew-baptist-state-of-the-dead-c-owned-by-joseph-frisbie-with-his-personal-markings>

- **Stephen Bohr - Secrets Unsealed - State Of The Dead & Hellfire Sermons -**
<https://archive.org/details/immortality-of-the-soul-or-resurrection-of-the-dead-pr.-stephen-bohr-state-of-the-dead-3-abn>
- **Christian Mortalism From Tyndale To Milton By Norman T. Burns -**
<https://archive.org/details/christian-mortalism-from-tyndale-to-milton-by-norman-t.-burns-z-lib.org>
- **William Tyndale – Tyndale’s Answer To Sir Thomas More -** <https://archive.org/details/doctrine-william-tyndale-tyndales-answer-to-sir-thomas-more>
- **Wenham John - The Case For Conditional Immortality -** <https://archive.org/details/doctrine-wenham-john-the-case-for-conditional-immortality>
- **Vladimir Baranozv - Sleep Of The Soul [18177565 Scrinium] “Angels In The Guise Of Saints” A Syrian Tradition In Constantinople -** <https://archive.org/details/doctrine-vladimir-baranozv-sleep-of-the-soul-18177565-scrinium-angels-in-the-gui>
- **Life And Immortality By Basil Atkinson -** <https://archive.org/details/doctrine-life-and-immortality-by-basil-atkinson>
- **Glenn A Peoples - Soul Sleep - Rethinking Hell Chapter 2 -** <https://archive.org/details/doctrine-glenn-a-peoples-soul-sleep-rethinking-hell-chapter-2>
- **Dirk Krausmuller - Soul Sleep - [18177565 Scrinium] Christian Platonism And The Debate About Afterlife -** <https://archive.org/details/doctrine-dirk-krausmuller-soul-sleep-18177565-scrinium-christian-platonism-and-t>
- **Christopher M Date - Soul Sleep - 18. MJTM. 69 92 Date -** <https://archive.org/details/doctrine-christopher-m-date-soul-sleep-18.-mjtm.-69-92-date>
- **Richard Whately - A View Of The Scripture Revelations Concerning A Future State -**
<https://archive.org/details/doctrine-richard-whately-a-view-of-the-scripture-revelations-concerning-a-future-state>
- **H H Dobney & John Milton - The Scripture Doctrine Of Future Punishment An Argument -**
<https://archive.org/details/doctrine-h-h-dobney-john-milton-the-scripture-doctrine-of-future-punishment-an-argument>
- **George Storrs - An Inquiry Are The Wicked Immortal In Six Sermons Also Have The Dead Knowledge Which Is Prefixed An Extract On The Second Death By Archbishop Whately -**
<https://archive.org/details/doctrine-george-storrs-an-inquiry-are-the-wicked-immortal-in-six-sermons-also-ha>
- **D M Canright - A History Of The Doctrine Of The Soul Among All Races And Peoples, Ancient And Modern...; Carefully Brought Down To The Present Time -** <https://archive.org/details/sda-d-m-canright-a-history-of-the-doctrine-of-the-soul-among-all-races-and-people>
- **John Milton (Paradise Lost) -** <https://archive.org/details/doctrine-the-state-of-the-dead-john-milton-paradise-lost>

- **F. Gavin - The Sleep Of The Soul In The Early Syriac Church -**
<https://archive.org/details/doctrine-f-gavin-the-sleep-of-the-soul-in-the-early-syriac-church>
- **Bryan W. Ball - Sixteenth Century Continental Conditionalists -**
<https://archive.org/details/doctrine-bryan-w.-ball-sixteenth-century-continental-conditionalists>
- **Aphrahat By J. Edward Walters - Sleep Of The Soul And Resurrection Of The Body -**
<https://archive.org/details/doctrine-aphrahat-by-j.-edward-walters-sleep-of-the-soul-and-resurrection-of-the-body>
- **Hell & Mr Fudge - Edward Fudge -** <https://archive.org/details/hell-mr-fudge>
- **LeRoy Edwin Froom - The Conditionalist Faith Of Our Fathers Volume 02 -**
<https://archive.org/details/doctrine-death-le-roy-edwin-froom-the-conditionalist-faith-of-our-fathers-volume-02>
- **LeRoy Edwin Froom - The Conditionalist Faith Of Our Fathers Volume 01 -**
<https://archive.org/details/doctrine-death-le-roy-edwin-froom-the-conditionalist-faith-of-our-fathers-volume-01>
- **Secrets Unsealed - Stephen Bohr - Misunderstood Texts On The State Of The Dead -**
<https://archive.org/details/secrets-unsealed-stephen-bohr-misunderstood-texts-on-the-state-of-the-dead>

Eternal torments doctrine blasphemes God's own character with that of satan's character:

QUESTION: WHAT DOES THE WORD "HELL" MEAN, OR WHAT IS THE DEFINITION OF "HELL"?

The Bible's use of the word "hell" (54 times, KJB), translated from Hebrew & koine Greek, in general mean "pit", "grave" or 'place of outer darkness, or away from a source of light':

[1] Hebrew "sheol" (H7586) - (65 times)

[A.] (31 times, "hell") Deu. 32:22; 2 Sam. 22:6; Job 11:8, 26:6; Psa. 9:17, 16:10, 18:5, 55:15, 86:13, 116:3, 139:8; Pro. 5:5, 7:27, 9:18, 15:11, 24, 23:14, 27:20; Isa. 5:14, 14:9, 28:15 (2), 18, 57:9; Eze. 31:16-17 (2), 32:21, 27; Jon. 2:2 (2); Hab. 2:5 KJB;

[B.] (30 times, "grave") Gen. 37:35, 42:38, 44:29, 31; 1 Kin. 2:6 (2), 9; Job 7:9, 21:13 (3), 24:19; Psa. 6:5, 30:3, 31:17, 49:14-15 (3), 88:3, 89:48; Pro. 1:12, 30:16; Ecc. 9:10; Son. 8:6; Isa. 14:11, 38:10, 18; Eze. 31:15; Hos. 13:14 (2) KJB;

[C.] (3 times, "pit") Num. 16:30, 33; Job 17:16 KJB;

[D.] (1 times, "grave's") Psa. 141:7 KJB.

[2] Greek "Hades" (G86) - (11 times)

[A.] (10 times, "hell") Mat. 11:23, 16:18; Luk. 10:15, 16:23; Act. 2:27, 31; Rev. 1:18, 6:8, 20:13-14 (2) KJB;

[B.] (1 times, “grave”) 1 Cor. 15:55 KJB.

[3] Greek “Gehenna” (G1067) - (12 times, “hell”) Mat. 5:22, 29-30 (2), 10:28, 18:9, 23:15,33; Mar. 9:43,45,47; Jam. 3:5-6 (2) KJB.

[4] Greek “Tartaroo” (G5020) - (1 times, “hell”) 2 Pet. 2:4, “ταρταρωσας”, a place of “outer darkness” (see also Mat. 8:12, 22:13, 25:30 KJB). The fallen angels, were “cast out” (Rev. 12:9 KJB) of Heaven, where all is light and glory (Rev. 21:23, 22:5 KJB), into the darkness between worlds (Heb. 1:2, 11:3 KJB), what we call ‘outer space’, before satan came to the just newly created earth (Eze. 28:16-17; Luk. 10:18; Jud. 1:6 KJB), seeking allies in his continuing rebellion.

The Bible’s parallelism in either Hebrew or koine Greek, or English (KJB), shows us that the word, “hell” simply means “pit”, “grave”, a place of covering, and no light.

[A.] Isaiah 14:15 KJB - Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

[B.] Ezekiel 31:16 KJB - I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

[C.] Psalms 30:3 KJB - O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

[D.] Proverbs 1:12 KJB - Let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

[E.] Isaiah 14:19 KJB - But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, *and as* the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under feet.

[F.] Isaiah 38:18 KJB - For the grave cannot praise thee, death can *not* celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

[G.] Ezekiel 32:23 KJB - Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living.

[H.] Ezekiel 32:24 KJB - There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit.

[I.] Acts 2:27 KJB - Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. (See also Psa. 16:10 KJB)

Acts 2:31 KJB - He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

[J.] Psalms 49:14 KJB - Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

Psalms 49:15 KJB - But God will redeem my soul from the power of **the grave**: for he shall receive me. Selah.

Psalms 49:17 KJB - For when he **dieth** he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not **descend** after him.

Psalms 49:19 KJB - He shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall **never see light**.

QUESTION: ISN'T THE WORD "HELL" ASSOCIATED WITH "FIRE", AND NOT JUST "GRAVE", "PIT" OR "DARKNESS"?

Yes, it is, but the two words "hell" and "fire" are separate and distinct things. The fire was already kindled by God, since the Noachian Flood (a type of the end-time final destruction; **2 Pet.** 3:6-8; **Mat.** 24:37-38; **Luk.** 17:26 KJB), as the earth was broken up, and massive amounts of debris was buried in and under the nether parts of the earth (**Job** 26:5-6 KJB), and turned to 'gas', 'coal', 'oil' over time, and the friction of great weight of the plates of the earth, causing those things to heat, burn and explode (it's where earthquakes, tsunami's, volcanoes come from), is still burning to this day, and will be used to bring about the final destruction of satan, his fallen angels and all the finally impenitent (unrepentant), wicked.

[A.] Deuteronomy 32:22 KJB - For **a fire is kindled in mine anger**, and **shall burn unto the lowest hell**, and **shall consume the earth with her increase**, and **set on fire the foundations of the mountains**.

[B.] Revelation 20:14 KJB - And **death** and **hell** were **cast into the lake of fire**. **This is the second death**. (See also **Mat.** 5:22, 18:9; **Mar.** 9:43,45,47; **Jam.** 3:6 KJB)

QUESTION: ARE THE UNREPENTANT, THE WICKED, UPON THEIR DEATH, BURNING IN HELL FIRE RIGHT NOW?

2 Peter 2:9 KJB - The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and **to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished**:

QUESTION: WHEN ARE THE UNREPENTANT, THE WICKED, BURNED IN HELL FIRE?

[A.] Revelation 20:7 KJB - And **when the thousand years are expired**, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

Revelation 20:8 KJB - And shall go out to deceive **the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog**, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea.

Revelation 20:9 KJB - And they went up **on the breadth of the earth**, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and **fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them**.

[B.] Revelation 21:8 KJB - But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have **their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death**.

[C.] Matthew 13:40 KJB - As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

Matthew 13:41 KJB - The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

Matthew 13:42 KJB - And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

[D.] John 12:48 KJB - He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

QUESTION: WILL SATAN, AND HIS FALLEN ANGELS BE DESTROYED, OR WILL THEY EXIST FOR EVER IN TORMENTS?

[A.] Malachi 4:1 KJB - For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

Malachi 4:3 KJB - And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.

[B.] Psalms 7:9 KJB - Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

[C.] Ezekiel 28:19 KJB - All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

[D.] Psalms 104:35 KJB - Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

[E.] Daniel 2:35 KJB - Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

[F.] Revelation 20:11 KJB - And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

QUESTION: DOESN'T THE BIBLE TEACH 'ETERNAL TORMENT', OR THAT GOD 'ETERNALLY TORMENTS' THE WICKED IN HELLFIRE?

No, there is not one verse using the words 'eternal torment', nor any idea thereof either. God is "longsuffering" with the wicked, but does not eternally suffer the wicked to continue in their misery. The 'eternal torment' teaching of satan blasphemes the loving, merciful & just character of God (**Exo.** 33:12-23, 34:1-9, 20:5-7 KJB), with his own evil character.

[A.] Exodus 34:6 KJB - And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

[B.] Romans 9:22 KJB - *What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:*

[C.] 2 Peter 3:9 KJB - The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

[D.] 1 John 4:8 KJB - He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love. (see also 1 John 4:16)

[E.] Job 4:17 KJB - Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his maker?

[F.] Isaiah 45:21 KJB - Tell ye, and bring *them* near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; *there is* none beside me. (see also Rev. 15:3 KJB)

QUESTION: DOESN'T THE BIBLE TEACH THAT THE WICKED WILL HAVE "TORMENT" (MAT. 8:29; REV. 14:11 KJB) THOUGH?

Yes, but their "torment" (pain) is limited (time), unto death (eternity, final; 2nd death, the wages of sin; Rom. 6:23; Jam. 1:15 KJB), and based upon their deeds done in life (Ecc. 12:13-14 KJB), just like the flood, and is not yet. Jesus took the penalty for sin upon Himself, and he was "tormented" (Heb. 11:37 KJB), having "once suffered" for a time and then "died". If the wages for sin is 'eternal torment' and not "death" as the Bible says, then Jesus did not pay that penalty, and everyone still owes it, but thanks be to God, Jesus did pay the true penalty for sin.

[A.] Matthew 8:29 KJB - And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

[B.] 1 Peter 3:18 KJB - For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

[C.] Romans 5:6 KJB - For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. (See also Rom. 8:34, 14:15; 1 Cor. 8:11, 15:3 KJB)

[D.] 2 Corinthians 5:14 KJB - For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

QUESTION: IS THE DEVIL IN CHARGE OF HELL AND / OR HELLFIRE OR LAKE OF FIRE?

No. The hell fire, or lake (sea) of fire, is for the destruction of satan and his fallen angels, along with the finally impenitent (unrepentant). The devil does not rule there, he is destroyed.

[A.] Matthew 25:41 KJB - Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

[B.] Revelation 20:10 KJB - And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

QUESTION: IS THERE ANY PASSAGES WHICH TELL US WHAT THE LAKE OF FIRE, OR HELL FIRE, WILL BE LIKE?

[A.] Genesis 19:24 KJB - Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven;

Genesis 19:25 KJB - And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

[B.] 2 Peter 2:6 KJB - And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned *them* with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

[C.] Jude 1:7 KJB - Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

[D.] Isaiah 47:14 KJB - Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it. (in other words, this is no ‘warming fire’ to sit beside on a cold night, but is a vehement, all consuming, flame of vengeance)

QUESTION: DIDN'T JESUS SAY THAT THE WICKED WILL RECEIVE “EVERLASTING PUNISHMENT” (Mat. 25:46 KJB), AND DOESN'T THAT MEAN THAT THE “TORMENT” IS ETERNAL?

Yes, Jesus said, “everlasting punishment”, but, “No,” it does not mean that the “torment” is “eternal”, or that the wicked are not destroyed. It means that the “punishment” for sin, is “everlasting”, and the “wages of sin is death” (2nd death, annihilation, destruction), not ‘eternal torment’.

[A.] Matthew 25:46 KJB - And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

[B.] Job 31:3 KJB - *Is not* destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

[C.] Hebrews 10:28 KJB - He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: (physical death)

Hebrews 10:29 KJB - Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? (second, or total, death)

QUESTION: DIDN'T JESUS USE THE WORDS “EVERLASTING FIRE” (MAT. 18:8, 25:41 KJB), AND DOESN'T THAT MEAN THAT THE FIRE THAT TORMENTS THE LOST NEVER CEASES TO BURN THEM?

Yes, Jesus used the words “everlasting fire”, but these words come from the koine Greek “το πῦρ το αἰώνιον”, and the word “αἰώνιον” (G166) does not always mean without end, but simply means ‘of the moment’, or ‘age / time ongoing’, and we even use the English word “ever” this way, as in, “I haven’t seen my brother in for ever.”

In other words, the fire lasts as long as it is required to destroy the wicked, and the results of that fire is the complete destruction of the lost unto smoke and ashes, which is truly everlasting, or forever and ever, without end. Just as the sin bearing creatures were cut into pieces and burned up into smoke and ashes in the sanctuary service (**Psa. 77:13 KJB**) at the altar of slaughter (burnt offering, brasen altar), so too the wicked are killed upon the earth.

[A.] Matthew 18:8 KJB - Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut *them* off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

[B.] Matthew 25:41 KJB - Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

[C.] Psalms 37:20 KJB - But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall be as the fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away.

[D.] Psalms 73:17 KJB - Until I went into the sanctuary of God; *then* understood I their end.

Psalms 73:18 KJB - Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

[E.] Luke 17:29 KJB - But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. (See also Rev. 20:9,13-15 KJB)

[F.] Proverbs 11:31 KJB - Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

QUESTION: DOESN'T THE BOOK OF REVELATION SAY THAT "THE SMOKE OF THEIR TORMENT ASCENDETH UP FOR EVER AND EVER" (REV. 14:11 KJB), AND DOESN'T THIS MEAN THAT THE "TORMENT" OF THE LOST IS ETERNAL AND WITH OUT ENDING?

No. Let all read the text carefully, for that which is "for ever and ever" is not the "torment" itself, but rather it is the "smoke of their torment" that "ascendeth up" "for ever and ever". In other words, the smoke is ascending (climbing) upward into the heavens and stratosphere of earth, until it passes out of human sight. Rev. 14:11 KJB speaks of distance (height) and direction (up), not time. Their "torment" is limited, though ongoing ("have no rest (reprieve, relief) day nor night") until they are destroyed, & burnt up into "smoke" and "ashes".

[A.] Revelation 14:11 KJB - And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

[B.] Revelation 18:9 KJB - And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

Revelation 18:18 KJB - And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city!

[C.] Revelation 19:3 KJB - And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever. (Babylon the great; Rev. 14:8, 16:19, 17:5, 18:2,10,21 KJB)

Similar examples and uses in the Old Testament pages:

Destruction of the world:

Isaiah 34:8 KJB - For *it is* the day of the LORD'S vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion.

Isaiah 34:9 KJB - And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

Isaiah 34:10 KJB - It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

Sodom & Gomorrah are not still burning, nor even still smoking, they are ashes and dust, and no more for they were punished with the fire of God completely destroying them.

[A.] Genesis 19:28 KJB - And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and, lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

[B.] Isaiah 1:9 KJB - Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

[C.] Jeremiah 49:18 KJB - As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD, no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it. (See also Jer. 50:40 KJB)

[D.] Luke 17:29 KJB - But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

[E.] 2 Peter 2:6 KJB - And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes condemned *them* with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

[F.] Jude 1:7 KJB - Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

The city of Ai's destruction by Joshua:

Joshua 8:20 KJB - And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

Joshua 8:21 KJB - And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

The book of **Judges**:

Judges 20:38 KJB - Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make **a great flame with smoke rise up out of the city.**

Judges 20:40 KJB - But when **the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke,** the Benjamites looked behind them, and, behold, **the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.**

Elsewhere:

[A.] Isaiah 9:18 KJB - For **wickedness burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up like the lifting up of smoke.**

[B.] Exodus 19:18 KJB - And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it **in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace,** and the whole mount quaked greatly.

QUESTION: DIDN'T JESUS SPEAK ABOUT "THE FIRE THAT NEVER SHALL BE QUENCHED" (Mar. 9:43,44,45,46,48 KJB), AND DOESN'T THAT MEAN THE FIRE BURNS WITH OUT END?

Jesus did use the words, but, "No," it does not mean the fire burns without end, as the word "quench" is a verb, meaning to 'deliberately put out' (see **Num. 11:2; 2 Sam. 14:7, 21:17; Psa. 104:11, 118:12; Son. 8:7; Isa. 1:31, 42:3, 66:24; Jer. 4:4, 17:27, 21:12; Eze. 20:47; Amo. 5:6; Mat. 12:20; Eph. 6:16; 1 Thes. 5:19; Heb. 11:34** KJB). Even the fire that burned Jerusalem of old in Nebuchadnezzar's (II) day, was not "quenched", but is it still burning without fuel? No. The wicked cannot put out the fire that will consume them into smoke and ashes, and they shall not be able to deliver themselves from the power (intensity) of the flame. No one is going to put out the fire. It burns all the fuel (wicked, things of earth) up and then goes out on its own, dying for lack of fuel, everything reduced to basic carbon.

[A.] Mark 9:43 KJB - And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into **the fire that never shall be quenched:**

[B.] Jeremiah 17:27 KJB - But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of **Jerusalem** on the sabbath day; then will **I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.**

QUESTION: DIDN'T JESUS SAY THAT IN THE LAKE OF FIRE, OR HELL FIRE, THAT "THEIR WORM DIETH NOT" (Mar. 9:44,46,48 KJB), AND THAT THIS MEANS THAT THE LOST EXIST FOR EVER IN TORMENTS IN FIRE?

Jesus did use the phrase, "their worm dieth not", and is citing **Isa. 66:24** KJB in its context, but notice that in the context, their existence (**Job 25:6; Psa. 22:6; Isa. 41:14; Mic. 7:17** KJB) does not cease / die **until** their "carcasses" (bodies) are totally consumed to the last bit, and then they are considered entirely gone, and will never receive a resurrection to life.

Jesus also contrasts “enter into life”, with “go into hell”, which shows that there is no life to be had in the fire which burns, only torment unto complete annihilation or destruction of all that they are. The worm of life shall not die; their fire shall not be quenched as long as there is the least particle for it to prey (feed as fuel) upon.

[A.] Mark 9:43 KJB - And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

Mark 9:44 KJB - Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. (see also Mar. 9:46,48 KJB)

[B.] Isaiah 66:22 KJB - For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

Isaiah 66:23 KJB - And it shall come to pass, *that* from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

Isaiah 66:24 KJB - And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

[C.] Malachi 4:1 KJB - For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

Malachi 4:3 KJB - And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.

[D.] Matthew 10:28 KJB - And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

QUESTION: DIDN'T JOHN RECORD IN REVELATION THAT SATAN (ETAL.) WILL “BE TORMENTED DAY AND NIGHT FOR EVER AND EVER” (REV. 20:10 KJB), AND DOESN'T THIS SHOW ‘ETERNAL TORMENT’?

John did record in **Revelation** the words “be tormented day and night for ever and ever”, but how does the Bible define the words “for ever and ever”, and what are the koine Greek words that underlie the English translation? The words in koine Greek are, “εις τους αιωνας των αιωνων”. Can “for ever and ever” come to an end? Yes, as the word “αιων” (aeon, like where English speakers say, “I haven’t seen my brother in eons (ages).”), simply means ‘moment, age enduring’, and so it means “be tormented day and night (whole day) moment to moment (in other words, without reprieve, until they perish). The fire will burn and burn until they are gone, and their torment doesn’t end until there is nothing left of the lost. **Revelation** 20, shows that the lost are being burned on the surface of the earth, where after they are smoke and ashes, God is going to create a New Heavens and Earth on top of those ashes. The devil would love everyone to believe that he lives with out end, or that God is a vindictive Person, who never lets the lost cease from their torment, but it simply is not so.

Can an “αιων” [aiwn, aeon, in either time, distance or space] come to an end? Yes, even as Paul shows in **Hebrews**:

Hebrews 9:26 KJB - For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in **the end of the world** hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

Hebrews 9:26 GNT TR - επει εδει αυτον πολλακις παθειν απο καταβολης κοσμου νυν δε απαξ επι **συντελεια των αιωνων** εις αθετησιν αμαρτιας δια της θυσιας αυτου πεφανερωται

Notice again:

Titus 2:12 KJB - Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in **this present world**;

Titus 2:12 GNT TR - παιδευουσα ημας ινα αρνησαμενοι την ασεβειαν και τας κοσμικας επιθυμιας σωφρονως και δικαιως και ευσεβως ζησωμεν εν τω **νυν αιωνι**

Notice, “in this present world [aeon]”, which indicates that there is an end to the current “world”, or existence, and another “world” [aeon], or existence, to follow after it. Thus an “aeon” can come to an end, and is not necessarily eternal. See also “since the world began”, “before this world”, “this present evil world”, “this world”, in **Mat.** 12:32, 13:22,39-40 (2),49, 24:3, 28:20; **Mar.** 4:19, 10:30; **Luk.** 1:70, 16:8, 18:30, 20:34-35 (2); **Jhn.** 9:32; **Act.** 3:21, 15:18; **Rom.** 12:2; **1 Cor.** 1:20, 2:6-8 (4), 3:18, 8:13, 10:11; **2 Cor.** 4:4; **Gal.** 1:4; **Eph.** 1:21, 3:9,31, 6:12; **1 Tim.** 6:17; **2 Tim.** 4:10; **Tit.** 2:12; **Heb.** 6:5, 9:26 KJB; &c. It is now seen that “aeon’s” can begin, and end, and are not always ongoing without ceasing, and thus context always determines the length, distance, existence, etc.

Notice how the Bible uses the word “for ever”:

Jonah 2:6 KJB - I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; **the earth with her bars was about me for ever**: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

Jonah 2:6 (2:7) Origen’s Greek Hexapla - κατέβην εις γην, ἥς οἱ μοχλοὶ αὐτῆς κάτοχοι **αἰώνιοι**, καὶ ἀναβήτω φθορὰ ζωῆς μου, κύριε ὁ θεός μου.

In both distance and time, it is impossible for the word “for ever” in Jonah to be eternal, or without end. Not only does earth have limited space [thus “ends of the earth”, dry land is earth, see **Gen.** 1 KJB], but Jonah was only 3 days and 3 nights, timewise, in the belly:

Jonah 1:17 KJB - Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish **three days and three nights**.

Therefore, in either case, “for ever” is limited, in this instance, in distance and time. In **Deu.** 23:3 KJB, “forever” means 10 generations. It can also mean “as long as he lives,” or “to death.”; see **1 Sam.** 1:22, 28; **Exo.** 21:6; **Psa.** 48:14 KJB. The redeemed will have eternal life, because Jesus is eternal life, but the wicked will never have eternal existence:

[A.] Psalms 21:4 KJB - He **asked life** of thee, *and* thou gavest *it* him, **even length of days for ever and ever**. (Saints)

[B.] Ecclesiastes 8:13 KJB - But **it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow**; because he feareth not before God. (Sinners)

Iniquity (sin) must be purged and cleansed from the universe, and it will not happen until the wicked cease to be:

[A.] Isaiah 22:14 KJB - And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely **this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die**, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

[B.] Psalms 37:10 KJB - For **yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be**: yea, thou shalt diligently **consider his place, and it shall not be**.

[C.] Nahum 1:9 KJB - What do ye imagine against the LORD? **he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time**.

QUESTION: DOESN'T THE "LAKE (SEA) OF FIRE" (REV. 19:20, 20:10,14-15 KJB) BURN WITH OUT END?

No. The "lake (sea) of fire" burns upon the surface of the earth, at the end of the 1,000 years in Rev. 20 KJB. God is going to make a New Heavens and Earth where it once existed, after it does its cleansing job and destroys all the finally impenitent. Ignore the Chapter break for the moment and read straight through:

Revelation 20:14 KJB - And death and hell were cast into **the lake of fire. This is the second death**.

Revelation 20:15 KJB - And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into **the lake of fire**.

Revelation 21:1 KJB - And I saw **a new heaven and a new earth**: for **the first heaven and the first earth were passed away**; and **there was no more sea**.

Revelation 21:2 KJB - And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

Revelation 21:3 KJB - And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

Revelation 21:4 KJB - And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and **there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away**.

Revelation 21:5 KJB - And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, **I make all things new**. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

While it is true there will be no more 'ocean' (left over from Noah's day, see also Isa. 33:14-24; Eze. 47:1-6 KJB), the context is the "lake" or "sea" of fire. There will be "no more sea (lake of fire)", having "passed away". A "lake" is a "sea"? Yes, in scripture, a "Sea" = "Lake" (whether of water, fire, &c):

[A.] Luke 5:1 KJB - And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by **the lake of Gennesaret**,

[B.] Numbers 34:11 KJB - And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of **the sea of Chinnereth** eastward:

In **Luk. 5:1 KJB**, “the lake of Gennesaret”, is the “sea of Chinnereth” (**Num. 34:11 KJB**). Also see “Chinnereth” in **Deu. 3:17**; **Jos. 19:35 KJB**, or “sea of Chinneroth” in **Jos. 12:3 KJB**, or “of Gennesaret” in **Mat. 14:34**; **Mar. 6:53 KJB**. **Mat. 8:27**; **Mar. 4:39,41 KJB** uses the word “sea” and **Jhn. 6:1** says, “sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias”.

The very word “lake” in the koine Greek in **Rev. 20:14,15 KJB** is “λίμνην”, “limnen” (**G3041**), **Luk. 5:1-2 (2)**, **8:22-23 (2),33**; **Rev. 19:20**, **20:10,14-15 (2)**, **21:8 KJB**. See also the alternate koine Greek word, “θάλασσα”, “Thalassa”, for “sea” (**G2281**, **Mat. 4:15**; **Act. 7:36 KJB**, &c), it is also in Origen’s Hexapla, as “sea of Chinnereth” (**Num. 34:11,12 KJB**).

QUESTION: IN LUK. 16:19-31 KJB, THERE IS A “CERTAIN RICH MAN” WHO DIED AND WAS IN IMMEDIATE TORMENTS IN FLAME (Luk. 16:23-25,28 KJB). DOESN’T THIS TEACH IMMEDIATE REWARD UPON DEATH, AND ETERNAL TORMENT IN HELL FIRE?

No. Jesus, in **Luk. 16:19-31 KJB**, is giving a parable to the Pharisees, in response to their covetousness and adulterousness, in **Luk. 16:14-18 KJB**, and it comes in a series of parables, beginning in **Luk. 15:1-32 KJB**. See also **Luk. 14:1-35 KJB** for more context. The parable is filled with symbols. Some say that the passage cannot be a parable because it doesn’t use the word “parable”, but that is a man-made tradition, not found in scripture. For instance, see **Luk. 15:8-10 KJB**. It’s a parable that doesn’t use the word parable, because it is already part of the series of parables. Also see **Eze. 4:1-15**; **Jdg. 9:7-15**, **14:14**; **2 Sam. 12:1-7**, **14:1-12**; **Book of Job** (parables throughout); **Isa. 5:1-6**; **Jer. 1:11,13**; **Mat. 5:13-16**, **9:15-17**, **18:21-35**, **20:1-16**, **21:28-32**, **25:1-13**, **14-30**; **Mar. 2:18-22**, **3:27**, **4:26-29**, **7:14-16**, **8:15,34-48**; **Luk. 7:40-42**, **8:16-18**, **10:25-37**, **14:16-24**, **25-33**, **34-35**, **15:8-10**, **11-32**, **16:1-13**; **Jhn. 16:21 KJB**, and **Revelation** itself, given nearly entirely in symbol (**Rev. 1:1 KJB**).

Some say **Luk. 16:19:31 KJB** cannot be a parable because it uses ‘proper’ names, like “Abraham”, “Moses and the prophets”, “Lazarus”. This is again a man-made (‘pharisaical’) tradition, that a parable cannot have ‘proper names’ and still remain a parable. There is no such rule in all of scripture, and in fact, there are other parables in scripture which use ‘proper names’, as ‘names’ carry symbolic meaning. See **Num. 23:7-10 KJB**, “parable”, “Balak”, “Moab”, “Aram”, “Jacob”, “Israel” and “the LORD (JEHOVAH)”. See **Eze. 23:1-4 KJB**, “Egypt”, “Aholah the elder”, “Aholibah her sister”, “Samaria is Aholah”, “Jerusalem Aholibah”. See **2 Sam. 12:1-7 KJB**, with the parable of the prophet Nathan to King David, “the one rich, and the other poor”, “the rich man”, “the poor man”, “a traveller”, “David, thou art the man”. See the parable of Jotham in **Jdg. 9:7-15 KJB**, “God”, “Lebanon”. See Jesus in **Mat. 13:31 KJB**, “parable”, “mustard seed”. See also, **Mar. 4:15 KJB** - gives “Satan”; **Mat. 13:37 KJB** - gives “The Son of man”; **Mat. 13:39 KJB** - gives “The devil” and “angels”; **Mat. 15:13 KJB** - gives “heavenly Father”; **Luk. 4:23 KJB** - gives as a “proverb” “Physician” to Jesus Himself. See the great Parable and Prophecy of Revelation, “Antipas” (**Rev. 2:13 KJB**); “Balaam” (**Rev. 2:14 KJB**); “Jezebel” (**Rev. 2:20 KJB**); “David” (**Rev. 3:7 KJB**); “children of Israel ... Juda ... Reuben ... Gad ... Aser ... Nephtalim ... Manasses ... Simeon ... Levi ... Issachar ... Zabulon ... Joseph ... Benjamin” (**Rev. 7:4-8 KJB**); “Wormwood” (**Rev. 8:11 KJB**); “Abbadon ... Apollyon” (**Rev. 9:11 KJB**); “Euphrates” (**Rev. 9:14 KJB**); “Gentiles” (**Rev. 11:2 KJB**); “my two witnesses” (**Rev. 11:3 KJB**); “Sodom and Egypt” (**Rev. 11:18 KJB**); “Babylon” (**Rev. 14:8**, **16:19**, **17:5**, **18:2,10,21 KJB**); “Moses” (**Rev. 15:3 KJB**); “Armageddon” (**Rev. 16:16 KJB**); “Gog and Magog” (**Rev. 20:8 KJB**), “Dragon” (**Rev. 12:7,9,13,16,17**, **20:2 KJB**); “Michael” (**Rev. 12:7 KJB**); “the Lamb” (throughout Revelation, **Rev. 5:6,8,12,13**, **6:1,16**, **7:9,10,14,17**, **12:11**, **13:8,11**, **14:1,4,10**, **15:3**, **17:14**, **19:7,9**, **21:9,14,22,23,27**, **22:1,3 KJB**), &c.

[A.] Numbers 23:7 KJB - And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defy Israel.

[B.] Ezekiel 23:4 KJB - And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters. Thus were their names; Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

Moreover, the ‘names’ (Lazarus, Abraham, Moses) as used in **Luk. 16:19-31 KJB** have meaning (see “as his name is, so is he”, **1 Sam. 25:25 KJB**; also **Pro. 22:1; Ecc. 7:1 KJB**). “Lazarus” (**G2976**) is simply the koine Greek way of saying the Hebrew “Eleazar” (**H499, El; (H410)**) is my Helper (‘azar; (**H5826**)) or ‘Eliezer’ (**H461**)). Did Abraham have such a servant, that he loved, by that name? Yes (**Gen. 15:2 KJB**), and the name means, “God (El; (**H410**)) is my Helper (‘azar; (**H5828**))”, or the ‘one whom God helps’, ie. the poor in Spirit. Does the name “Abraham” (**H85; G11**) have meaning? Yes, it means, “a father of many nations (multitude)” (**Gen. 17:5 KJB**). Does the name “Moses” have meaning? Yes. It means (**H4872**, drawn to or out (of the water; **Exo. 2:10 KJB**). Whenever Jesus spoke to the pharisees, it was always in a parable, as foretold:

[A.] Psalms 78:2 KJB - I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

[B.] Matthew 13:34 KJB - All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

Matthew 13:35 KJB - That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

What does the parable of **Luk. 16:19-31 KJB** mean then? That would be too long of a discussion here, but if one were to look up each symbol, “finger”, “water”, “flames”, “tongue”, &c. they would be able to understand the parable, along with the previous context of what Jesus said to them about covetousness and adultery. Who is the “certain rich man”? It is unrepentant and stubborn “Judah” as a nation. Who are the “five brothers” of the “rich man” (Judah)? They are the other unrepenting tribes (Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Issachar and Zebulon, all of the same mother, “Leah”). So, do men which die, go straight to their reward upon death? No, Abraham was still dead and buried (**Mat. 22:31-32 KJB**) in the grave, awaiting to come to life in the resurrection, and was not yet in Heaven, and see what Jesus said in **Luk. 14**, just a little before **Luk. 16**:

[A.] Luke 14:14 KJB - And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

[B.] Revelation 22:12 KJB - And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

[C.] John 8:52 KJB - Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

[D.] Hebrews 11:13 KJB - These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

Hebrews 11:39 KJB - And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

Hebrews 11:40 KJB - God having provided some better thing for us, **that they without us should not be made perfect.**

QUESTION: WHAT IS JESUS' CLEAREST WORDS ON WHAT HAPPENS TO THE WICKED IF THEY DO NOT ACCEPT GOD'S FREE OFFER OF GRACE IN CHRIST JESUS?

John 3:16 KJB - For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not **perish**, but have everlasting life.

1 John 5:12 KJB - He that hath the Son hath life; *and* **he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.**

WEBSITES TO CONSIDER FOR MORE:

- https://archive.org/details/state-of-the-dead-annihilation-hellfire-non-sda-quotes_202301
- https://archive.org/details/@its_adventagous?query=hellfire
- https://archive.org/details/@its_adventagous?query=hell
- https://archive.org/details/@its_adventagous?query=dead

The Scriptural [KJB] Fire of GOD'S LOVE, instead:

Additionally, it is the Righteous who will eternally dwell with God, who is "a Spirit" (**Jhn.** 4:24 KJB), and "the Holy Spirit" the fullness of "fire" (**Act.** 2:3; **Rev.** 1:4; 4:5 KJB), who "baptize/s" with "fire" (**Mat.** 3:11; **Mar.** 9:49; **Luk.** 3:16 KJB), thus we will dwell with "everlasting burnings" (**Isa.** 33:14 KJB), for God is a "consuming fire" (to sin and of "Love") (**Deu.** 4:24, 9:3; **Heb.** 12:29; **1 Jhn.** 4:8,16 KJB) and a "fire goeth before Him" (**Psa.** 97:3 KJB) which "shall devour before Him" (**Psa.** 50:3 KJB) and "he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire" (**Lam.** 2:3 KJB), and for those whom He loves He is a "wall of fire round about" (**Zec.** 2:5 KJB) and His "ministers a flame of fire" (**Psa.** 104:4; **Heb.** 1:7 KJB) and His "tongue as a devouring fire" (**Isa.** 30:7 KJB) His speech "fire" (**2 Sam.** 22:9; **Psa.** 18:8; **Jer.** 20:9; **Act.** 2:3; **2 Thes.** 2:8 KJB), His "eyes ... as a flame of fire" (**Rev.** 1:14, 2:18, 19:12 KJB), His "face as the sun" and His "feet a pillar of fire" (**Mat.** 17:2; **2 Cor.** 4:6; **Rev.** 1:15, 2:18, 10:1 KJB)], for He is a "refiners fire" (**Mal.** 3:2 KJB) having a "throne of fire" (**Psa.** 89:36; **Dan.** 7:9; **Eze.** 1:26-28; **Rev.** 4:5 KJB), His Ten Commandments a "Fiery Law" (**Deu.** 33:2; **Eze.** 28:14,16 KJB) and it is they who have the victory over sin who stand upon the sea of glass mingled with fire (**Rev.** 15:2 KJB), and will be as the burning bush which was not consumed (**Exo.** 3:3 KJB), for He is "Light", even the Light of all.

However, the wicked are never immortal, for they are to be burnt up into smoke and ashes at the meeting out of Judgment, they are perished forever; **Job** 20:26,29, 31:2-3; **Psa.** 7:9, 9:17, 11:6, 21:9, 37:10, 37:20, 37:28,38, 68:2, 69:28, 75:8,10, 92:7,9, 104:35, 106:18, 112:10, 145:20; **Pro.** 2:22, 10:25,28,30, 12:7, 13:9, 14:11, 24:20; **Eze.** 18:4, 18:20; **Isa.** 13:9, 66:17,24; **Nah.** 1:10; **Oba.** 1:16; **Zep.** 1:2-3; **Mat.** 10:28; **Jhn.** 3:16; **Rom.** 6:23; **Heb.** 6:8; **Jam.** 1:15; **2 Pet.** 3:10; **Rev.** 20:9, 21:4 KJB.

ADDENDUMS:

QUESTION: DO THE SCRIPTURES TEACH THE ANNIHILATION OF THE WICKED IN THE SECOND DEATH?

Yes. (**Job** 20:26,29, 31:2-3; **Psa.** 7:9, 9:17, 11:6, 21:9, 37:10,20,28,38, 68:2,28, 75:8,10, 92:7,9, 104:35, 106:18, 112:10, 145:20; **Pro.** 2:22, 10:25,28,30, 12:7, 13:9, 14:11, 24:20; **Eze.** 18:4,20; **Isa.** 13:9, 66:17,24; **Nah.** 1:10; **Oba.** 1:16; **Zep.** 1:2-3; **Mat.** 10:28; **Jhn.** 3:16; **Rom.** 6:23; **Heb.** 6:8; **Jam.** 1:15; **2 Pet.** 3:10; **Rev.** 20:9 KJB.

Obadiah 1:16 KJB - For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and **they shall be as though they had not been.**

The words used so far in describing the end of the wicked are Destroy, Blotted Out, Perished, Consumed Utterly, Cut Off, Dissolved, Melted, Devoured, Dead, Death, Hath Not Been, Not [any / no more], Burned Up, etc. [all taken from Strong's]:

HEBREW: (Strong's Concordance listing)

- H6: 'abad אָבַד; meaning: perished, vanished, destroyed, die, exterminated, blot out, put to death
- H8: 'obed אָבַד; meaning: destruction, perish
- H398: 'akal אָכַל; meaning: to eat, devour, consume, to be wasted, destroyed
- H402: 'oklah אָכַלָה; meaning: object of devouring, consuming in judgment
- H1104: bala בָּלַע; meaning: swallowed up, eaten up, to be ended
- H1086: balah בָּלָה; meaning: to wear out, wear away, use up completely
- H1468: guwz גָּוַז; meaning: to pass over, pass away (of life), cut off
- H1478: gava גָּוַע; meaning: to expire, die, death, breathe ones last, yield up the last breath
- H1820: damah דָּמָה; meaning: to cease, cause to cease, cut off, destroy, perish, to be undone
- H1846: da'ak דָּעַךְ; meaning: extinguished, to go out, put out, dry up, made extinct, quenched
- H2040: harac הָרַס; meaning: to tear down, break down, overthrow, destroy utterly
- H2628: chacal חָסַל; meaning: to consume, eaten up, bring to an end
- H2763: charam חָרַם; meaning: to ban, destroy utterly & completely, exterminated, forfeited, divided, prohibited
- H3341: yatsath יָצַת; meaning: to be burned up, to be made desolate, set on fire
- H3582: kachad כָּחַד; meaning: hide, conceal, cut down, make desolate, destroy, cut off, **annihilate**
- H3615: kalah כָּלָה; meaning: consumed, determined, ended, finished, completely spent, at an end, perish, terminated, **annihilation**, complete destruction
- H3772: karath כָּרַת; meaning: cut off, cut asunder, eliminate, kill, cut down
- H4127: muwg מָוַג; meaning: to melt, dissolve, faint, dissipate, flow away
- H4191: muwth מָוַת; meaning: dead, death, kill, slain
- H4229: machah מָחָה; meaning: to wipe out; blot out, obliterate; exterminated
- H4531: macah מָסָה; meaning: melt away, dissolve, liquefy, consumed
- H4743: maqaq מָקַק; meaning: to decay, pine away, rot, fester, corrupt, dissolve
- H5307: naphal נָפַל; meaning: cast down, fail, waste away, overturn, knock down, fall
- H5490: cuwph סָוַף; meaning: come to an end, make an end, consume utterly, cause to cease, perish
- H5595: caphah סָפָה; meaning: to be swept away, destroyed, consumed
- H6565: parar פָּרַר; meaning: break apart, frustrate, split, splinter to pieces, shatter, cracked up
- H6789: tsamath צָמַת; meaning: put an end to, cut off, destroy, exterminate, **annihilate**
- H7722: show' שָׁוָא; meaning: devastated, ruined, laid to waste
- H7843: shachath שָׁחַת; meaning: destroyed, corrupted, ruined, decayed
- H8045: shamad שָׁמַד; meaning: destroyed, exterminate, **annihilated**, devastated
- H8316: sērephah שָׂרָפָה; meaning: burning, burn, burnt up thoroughly
- H8552: tamam תָּמַם; meaning: to be complete, finished, at an end, consumed, exhausted

koine GREEK: (Strong's Concordance listing)

- G62: apollymi ἀπόλλυμι; meaning: to destroy, put out of the way entirely, abolish, put an end to ruin, render useless, kill, perish
- G355: analiskō ἀναλίσκω; meaning: to expend, consume, destroy
- G599: apothnēskō ἀποθνήσκω; meaning: to die, perish, dry up, **eternal death**
- G609: apokoptō ἀποκόπτω; meaning: cut off, amputate
- G853: aphanizō ἀφανίζω; meaning: to snatch away, take away, to make unseen, to destroy, consume, to make vanish
- G1311: diaphtheirō διαφθείρω; meaning: to corrupt, consume, destroy, kill, eat up, ruin
- G1581: ekkoptō ἐκκόπτω; meaning: hewn down, cut off or out
- G1714: empi(m)prēmi ἐπι(μ)πρημι; meaning: burn up, destroy by fire
- G2618: katakaiō κατακαίω; meaning: to burn up, consume by fire
- G2647: katalyō καταλύω; meaning: dissolved, disunite, overthrow, render vain, bring to naught
- G2704: kataphtheirō καταφθείρω; meaning: to corrupt, deprave, to destroy, perish
- G3089: lyō λύω; meaning: loosed, undone, annul, dissolve, do away with, overthrow, break up
- G3498: nekros νεκρός; meaning: lifeless, dead, deceased, breathed ones last, inanimate, inactive
- G3499: nekroō νεκρόω; meaning: dead, put to death, to deprive of power, destroy the strength
- G5351: phtheirō φθείρω; meaning: to corrupt, to destroy, to perish, deprave
- G5356: phthora φθορά; meaning: corruption, destruction, perishing, decay

Begin to ask, where are the all of the wicked (including Satan & his angels) standing in **Rev. 20:8-9** KJB? Do they (the wicked) live there eternally or are they rather not completely destroyed so that the New Heaven and the New Earth may be created there, wherein dwelleth righteousness, peace, no more tears, pain, suffering torment, sorrow, sin, selfishness or satan?

“... and there was found **no place** for them.” **Rev. 20:11** KJB (See also **Dan. 2:35** KJB.)

DEFINITIONS AND ETYMOLOGY (WORD ORIGINS) OF THE WORDS “HELL” AND “HELLING”:

ETYMOLOGY ONLINE:

[A.] “also Hell, Old English hel, helle, “nether world, abode of the dead, infernal regions, place of torment for the wicked after death,” from Proto-Germanic *haljō “the underworld” (source also of Old Frisian helle, Old Saxon hellia, Dutch hel, Old Norse hel, German Hölle, Gothic halja “hell”). Literally “**concealed place**” (compare Old Norse hellir “**cave, cavern**”), from PIE root *kel- (1) “**to cover, conceal, save.**”

Old Norse Hel (from Proto-Germanic *halija “**one who covers up or hides something**” ... **Used in the KJV for Old Testament Hebrew Sheol and New Testament Greek Hades, Gehenna.** ...” - <https://www.etymonline.com/word/hell>

[B.] “*kel- (1)

Proto-Indo-European root meaning “**to cover, conceal, save.**”

It forms all or part of: Anselm; apocalypse; Brussels; caliology; Calypso; calyx; ceiling; cell; cellar; cellular; cellulite; cellulitis; cilia; clandestine; cojones; coleoptera; color; conceal; eucalyptus; hall; hell; helm (n.2) **“a helmet;” helmet; hold (n.2) “space in a ship below the lower deck;” hole; hollow; holster; housing (n.2) “ornamental covering;” hull (n.1) “seed covering;” kil-; kleptomania; occult; rathskeller; supercilious; Valhalla; William.**

It is the hypothetical source of/evidence for its existence is provided by: Sanskrit cala “hut, house, hall;” Greek kalia “hut, nest,” kalyptein “to cover,” koleon, koleos “sheath,” kelyphos “shell, husk;” **Latin cella “small room, store room, hut,” celare “to hide, conceal,” clam “secret,” clepere “to steal, listen secretly to;” Old Irish cuile “cellar,” celim “hide,” Middle Irish cul “defense, shelter;” Gothic hulistr “covering,” Old English heolstor “lurking-hole, cave, covering,” Gothic huljan “to cover over,” hulundi “hole,” hilms “helmet,” halja “hell,” Old English hol “cave,” holu “husk, pod;” Old Prussian au-klipts “hidden;” Old Church Slavonic poklopu “cover, wrapping.”**” - <https://www.etymonline.com/word/hell>

WEBSTER’S 1828 DICTIONARY ONLINE:

“... HELL, noun

1. The place or state of punishment for the wicked after death. Matthew 10:28. Luke 12:5. ... 2. The place of the dead, or of souls after death; the lower regions, or **the grave; called in Hebrew, sheol, and by the Greeks, hades. Psalms 16:10. Jonah 2:2. ...**” - <https://webstersdictionary1828.com/Dictionary/hell>

WORD USAGE:

Devon and Cornwall Record Society, Volumes 12-14 (1967), page xiv.:

[A.] “... [page xiv] **Roofs were usually covered with helling stones or slates from Cornwall.** Some came from St. Dominick and Menhenniot, but the origin of most is unstated. Some of the **helling stones** for Plympton grammar school came from Cann quarry which is north of Plym bridge, but these may have been of an inferior quality. ...” - <https://books.google.as/books?id=h5BnAAAAMAAJ&dq=%22helling%22&focus=searchwithinvolume&q=%22helling%22>

God is Great: Bible Rebuttal to Christopher Hitchens by Peter James, page 63:

[B.] “... [page 63] **The word “hell” replaced the Hebrew word “Sheol” and the Greek word “Hai’des”. The Hebrew word “Sheol” is the common grave of mankind, not a fiery place of torture. The archaic English word “hell” was used as a replacement for “Sheol” and at the time, the word meant “to put under the ground” as in “helling potatoes”** (Colliers Encyclopedia 1986 Volume 12, page 28) (Vine’s Expository Dictionary Old and New Testament Words, 1981 Volume 2, page 187). ...” - <https://books.google.as/books?id=4lszEAAQBAJ&pg=PA63#v=onepage&q&f=false>

Satan's Secret: Exposing the Master of Deception and the Father of Lies by D. A. Teunis, page 181:

[C.] "... [page 181] The English word "hell" was a word that the translators picked to express an idea or condition of the Hebrew word "sheol" or Greek words "hades", "gehenna", or "tartaroo", and sometimes instead of using the word "hell", they would use the word "grave" or "pit". One of the most interesting aspects of the word "hell" is that in the old English usage, it also meant "to conceal" or "to hide" or "to cover". Old English literature sometimes mentions the "helling of onions" or potatoes, and even tells of the "helling of a house", by covering it with thatch or wooden shingles." - <https://books.google.as/books?id=v-lrzfWzkQgC&pg=PA181#v=onepage&q&f=false>

[D.] "That place is a real 'hell-hole', as it is without light, or joy, being dark and hidden away."

[E.] "Cover your head! Put on that Hel-met (helmet, literally a 'hell met', or head covering')."

CHAPTER 4

~

Revelation 7 Symbols & Their Meanings (Rev. 7:1-17 KJB) Summary

Revelation 7:1 KJB - And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

Revelation 7:2 KJB - And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

Revelation 7:3 KJB - Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

Revelation 7:4 KJB - And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed an hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

Revelation 7:5 KJB - Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Revelation 7:6 KJB - Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Neptholim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Revelation 7:7 KJB - Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Revelation 7:8 KJB - Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Revelation 7:9 KJB - After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

Revelation 7:10 KJB - And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

Revelation 7:11 KJB - And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

Revelation 7:12 KJB - Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

Revelation 7:13 KJB - And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

Revelation 7:14 KJB - And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

Revelation 7:15 KJB - Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

Revelation 7:16 KJB - They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

Revelation 7:17 KJB - For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

The symbolism:

Rev. 7:4 KJB is the parallel in opposite to Rev. 9:16 KJB . While Rev. 7:4 KJB identifies the righteous remnant of God sealed by the Holy Spirit (Rev. 7 & 14), Rev. 9:16 KJB identifies all of united Babylon backed by satan and the devils, with the unclean spirit of Anti-Christ (Rev. 13 & 18 KJB).			
Revelation 7:4 KJB - And I heard the number of them which were sealed: <i>and there were</i> sealed an hundred <i>and</i> forty <i>and</i> four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.			
Revelation 9:16 KJB - And the number of the army of the horsemen <i>were</i> two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.			
Rev. 7:4	and I heard the number of them	the number of them which were sealed	an hundred and forty and four thousand
Rev. 9:16	and I heard the number of them	the number of the army of the horsemen	two hundred thousand thousand

When John says, “And I heard the number”, this does not ever mean that the number is naturally 144,000 righteous persons, neither only naturally 200,000,000 unrighteous persons. Both of the numbers are spiritual (**1 Cor. 15:46 KJB**), or symbolic, given in the language of parable, and when John “heard” those numbers, he understood their spiritual significance, not taking them to be natural numbers (**Deu. 29:4; Isa. 6:10, 32:3,4; Jer. 5:21; Eze. 12:12; Zec. 7:11; Mat. 11:15, 13:9,15-16,43; Mar. 4:9,23, 7:16, 8:18; Luk. 8:8, 14:35; Act. 28:27; Rom. 11:8; Rev. 2:7,11,17,29, 3:6,13,22, 22:17 KJB**), “He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.” (Luk. 8:8 KJB)

Jesus speaking symbolically (spiritual matters), & people misunderstanding Him by thinking on natural things.	
John 1:19-25	John the Baptist as spiritually Elijah’s successor
John 2:19-22	Temple of His (Jesus’) body
John 3:1-21	Nicodemus, Born Again From Heaven Above
John 4:7-15	Woman at the Well, Water, Eternal Life, Faith
John 4:31-34	Meat to Eat, Water to Drink, Will of God, Faith
John 5:6-7	Will you be made whole, Pool, Forgiven and restored whole
John 6:50-58	Eat my Flesh, Word, Believeth
John 7:33-36	Yet a little while I am with you (Pharisees think suicide); referring to later Ascension
John 7:37-39	Water out of the belly, Spirit
John 8:21-22	Whither I go, ye cannot come, back to Heaven
John 8:26-29	He that sent me (Pharisees are confused, thinking maybe John the Baptist), but referring to His Father
John 8:31-38	Truth shall make you free (Jews say they were never in bondage), Jesus referred to captivity of sin
John 8:39-47	Ye do the deeds of your father (Jews say they are not born of fornication), Jesus refers to the devil
John 8:56-58	Abraham saw my (Jesus’) day (Pharisees say he is not yet 50 years old), Jesus refers to Pre-existence
John 9:39-41	Healed a physical blind man who accepted Jesus, Pharisees were said to be blind (spiritually)
John 10:1-21	Parable of the Sheep & the Door; Jesus is not referring to physical sheep or wooden door
John 11:11-14	Lazarus is asleep, but Jesus referred to Lazarus in first death

Jesus speaking symbolically (spiritual matters), & people misunderstanding Him by thinking on natural things.	
John 11:23-26	Lazarus will rise (Martha thinks he means at the Last Day), Jesus says He is the resurrection & the life
John 13:4-20	Jesus must wash the disciples' hearts, Peter misunderstands and says wash me all over with water
John 13:27-30	Jesus tells Judas to go do what he was going to do, disciples think Jesus told him to buy food
John 13:36-38	Jesus tells Peter he cannot follow Him now, but will later (Jesus means crucifixion unto death)
John 14:1-7	Jesus tells the disciples He is leaving them, and that they know how to follow Him (How to live)
John 14:8-14	Jesus speaks about the disciples having seen the Father (in how Jesus lived), they ask to see the Father
John 14:15-31	Jesus says He is leaving the disciples, but will still be with them (He means by the Holy Spirit)
John 14:16-24	Repeat of previous example
John 18:10-11	Jesus says to sell everything and buy a sword, disciples think he means physical weapons (He means word of God)
John 18:33-36	Jesus claims kingship, but not of this present world (a spiritual kingship now, physical one later)
John 19:25-27	Jesus tells John to behold Jesus' mother Mary as his own mother (Roman Catholicism misuses)
John 19:28-30	Jesus said, "I thirst", & they give Him vinegar, but He thirsted for righteousness & faith in His people
Matthew 16:5-12	Leaven, Bread, Sin, False Doctrine & Hypocrisy

144,000, made up of 12 Tribes of Israel (Jesus, Israel of God) - Juda, Reuben, Gad, Aser, Nephtalim, Manasses, Simeon, Levi, Issachar, Zabulon, Joseph, Benjamin (Names, Character), both Dan (Genesis 49:17 KJB - Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.) and Ephraim (Hosea 4:17 KJB - Ephraim is joined to idols: let him alone.) are not mentioned in this Revelation passage. See also **Gen.** 35:22-26; **Num.** 1:5-16,20-46, 7:12-89, 10:11-28, 13:3-16, 26:2-51, 34:16-29; **Deu.** 27:12-14, 33:6-29; **Jos.** 14:1-19:51, 21:1-45; **1 Chr.** 2:1-2, 4:1-7:40, 12:24-36, 27:16-22; **Eze.** 48:1-35 KJB.

12 – Service, Victory over self (Israel; OT – 12 patriarchs & NT – 12 disciples / apostles; prince or overcomer with God) and always being about the Father's business, rulership (**Est.** 9:1 KJB; as the 12 hours in the day / night; **Jhn.** 11:9 KJB), purification (**Est.** 2:12 KJB), and 6 + 6 were the two stacks of the shewbread, a place for the Father and a place for the Son (**Lev.** 24:5-6); see: **Gen.** 14:4, 42:13; **1 Kin.** 4:7, 18:31; **1 Chr.** 25:6,9-31; **2 Chr.** 34:3; **Neh.** 5:14; **Eze.** 47:12; **Mat.** 10:5-10; **Mar.** 3:14-15, 9:35; **Luk.** 2:42,49, 9:1-2; **Jhn.** 18:36; **Act.** 26:7; **Jam.** 1:1; **Rev.** 7:3,4-8, 22:2 KJB.

1,000 – The whole of Multitudes (**Jdg.** 9:49, 15:15-16; **Job** 9:3, 33:23; **Psa.** 50:10; **Ecc.** 7:28; **Mat.** 18:24 KJB) or full measurement of something (**Deu.** 7:9; **Jos.** 23:10; **Eze.** 47:3-5 KJB), whole unit (**1 Sam.** 18:13 KJB); or mighty Nation of People (**Num.** 31:4-6; **Deu.** 1:11; **Son.** 4:4; **Isa.** 60:22; **Dan.** 5:1 KJB).

1000 is 10 x 10 x 10, or 10³ (10 to the third power, with 3 being the number of sufficiency). The number 10 is symbolic of 'whole' in scripture. For quick references, see (**Ecc.** 12:13-14; **Psa.** 119:96; **Exo.** 34:28; **Deu.** 4:13, 10:4 KJB, "ten commandments", "thy commandment is exceeding broad"):

Ecclesiastes 12:13 KJB - Let us hear the conclusion of the **whole** matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the **whole** duty of man.

Ecclesiastes 12:14 KJB - For God shall bring **every** work into judgment, with **every** secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

Psalms 119:96 KJB - I have seen an end **of all perfection**: *but* thy commandment *is* **exceeding broad**.

In **Gen. 17-19 KJB**, God (Jesus) and two Angels (Gabriel & ‘Herald’) visits Abraham, about the city and inhabitants of Sodom and Gomorrah. God is about to destroy all the cities of the plain (**Gen. 19:13,14,17,24,25 KJB**), which would include Lot, Abraham’s nephew, but Abraham has a discussion with the LORD (**Gen. 18:1-33 KJB**), so that if there were a certain amount of righteous persons in the city, that God might not destroy the whole city for those few righteous. The minimum number that God would allow, to spare the whole city, was “ten” (**Gen. 18:32-33 KJB**).

The texts of **Revelation 7:4-8 KJB**, speak of “the children of Israel” and provide 12 exact names in a specific order. Who is this “Israel”? Who are Israel’s “children”?

Jesus is the Real and True “Israel” (**Rom. 9:6-8 KJB**), the “Israel of God” (**Gal. 6:16 KJB**), for we read (KJB) in **Mat. 2:13-15,19-21; Hos. 11:1 KJB** that Jesus is identified by the Father, through the Holy Spirit who inspired **Matthew** to cite the prophecy of **Hosea** as being truly fulfilled by Jesus, who is named “Israel” (and no marvel for Jesus is also named, “Adam” (**1 Cor. 15:45-47 KJB**), “David” (**Jer. 30:9; Eze. 34:23-24, 37:24-25; Hos. 3:5 KJB**), ‘Solomon’ (“Prince of Peace”; **Isa. 9:6 KJB**), “son of David” (**Mat. 1:1; Luk. 3:31, &c. KJB**), “Levi” (**Mal. 2:4-7 KJB**), and many others, for all the scriptures testify of Jesus (**Jhn. 5:39; Luk. 24:27; Psal. 40:7; Heb. 10:7; Act. 3:18 KJB**). Jesus is the Real and True “overcomer” (**Jhn. 16:33; Rev. 3:21 KJB**) and “Prince” (**Isa. 9:6; Dan. 8:11,25, 9:25, 10:13,21, 11:22, 12:1; Act. 3:15, 5:31; Rev. 1:5 KJB**) with God His Father, which is what the name “Israel” means (**Gen. 32:28, 35:10 KJB**). Jesus is the very “elect” (**Isa. 42:1; Mat. 12:18; 1 Pet. 2:6 KJB**) of the Father, in whom all the promises of God the Father find their realization and true fulfillment (**2 Cor. 1:20; Psal. 2:8, 116:14,18 KJB**). Jesus is the “Lord” over His own house, whose house are Christians / Disciples (**Psal. 98:3; Heb. 3:6; Jer. 31:33 KJB**). Since Jesus is the Real and True Israel, who then are His children?

The disciples of Jesus are His Real and True children, given Him by the Father (**Jhn. 13:33; Heb. 2:13**, citing **Isa. 8:16,18** in context of **Isa. 8:8-20 KJB**, “Immanuel”, “God with us”, “sanctuary”, “stone”, “rock”, “LORD of Hosts”). Just as the Jacob / Israel after the flesh had the 12 patriarchs (**Gen. 35:22 KJB**), so too Jesus has the 12 Apostles (**Mat. 10:2; Luk. 6:13, 22:14; Rev. 21:14 KJB**), and all whom they taught, the number of whom is as the “sand of the sea” (**Isa. 10:22 KJB**). Though there was a “natural” “Israel”, “after the flesh”, Jesus is the Real and True “spiritual” (**1 Cor. 15:45-47 KJB**) “Israel”, “of God”, “after the Spirit” (**Rom. 8:4 KJB**). For the Law of God (Ten Commandments, including the Sabbath of the LORD, **Exo. 20:1-17 KJB**) is “spiritual” (**Rom. 7:14 KJB**), and can only be kept by the power of the indwelling Holy Spirit (**Jer. 31:31-34; Heb. 8:8-13, 10:16; Eze. 11:19-20, 36:22-38, 37:26-28; 2 Cor. 3:3,6 KJB**). There, “remaineth therefore a rest (sabbatismos, Sabbath keeping in spirit and in truth; **Jhn. 4:23-24; Isa. 66:22-23; Rev. 14:6-12 KJB**) to the people of God” (**Heb. 4:9; Heb. 4:1-12; Mat. 11:28; Exo. 33:14 KJB**), and because they love Him who first loved them, they keep His commandments (**Jhn. 14:15; Exo. 20:6; Rev. 12:17, 14:7,12; Exo. 20:11 KJB**), which are not grievous (**1 Jhn. 5:3 KJB**), especially the Sabbath which was “made for” (**Mar. 2:27 KJB**) Him / them (**Col. 1:16; 1 Tim. 2:5; 1 Cor. 15:45-47 KJB**), never being ‘against’ Him / them; being “light” (**Pro. 6:23; Isa. 8:20, 51:4 KJB**), never a shadow; fulfilled in grace/mercy (**Exo. 20:2,6 KJB**), thus to be kept holy by all in Christ Jesus in the everlasting covenant (**Isa. 56:1,8; Jhn. 10:16; Isa. 56:2-7 KJB**).

“Israel”, “after the flesh” (**1 Cor. 10:18 KJB**), as a ‘nation’ (individuals can still be saved if they call upon the name of the Lord Jesus Christ), is left “desolate” (**Mat. 23:38; Luk. 13:35 KJB**), failed to keep the sabbath of the LORD (**Exo. 16:28, 20:12-13, 20-24; Num. 15:32-41; Psal. 95:11; Heb. 3:11, 4:3,5 KJB**), being not mixed with faith (**Heb. 4:2; Rom. 14:23 KJB**), and are to bear no more “fruit” ever again (**Mat. 21:19 KJB**), being cursed, and withered away (**Mar. 11:21 KJB**), dried up from the root (**Mar. 11:20 KJB**), being “twice dead” (**Jud. 1:12 KJB**), for the axe was already laid at their root (**Mat. 3:10; Luk. 3:9 KJB**), and so was cut down, and thrown into the fire (**Isa. 9:14; Jhn. 15:6; Mat. 22:7; Luk. 21:20 KJB**), and will be so again in the lake of fire to come (**Rev. 20:15, 21:8; 1 Jhn. 2:4 KJB**).

Consider the names (**Rev. 7:4-8 KJB**), in their meanings, as given of their mothers by the Holy Ghost:

Judah = “Jew” = “I Will Praise The Lord” (**Gen. 29:35 KJB**)

Genesis 29:35 KJB - And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name Judah; and left bearing.

Reuben = “Behold A Son” = “He Has Looked On Me” (**Gen. 29:32 KJB**)

Genesis 29:32 KJB - And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

Gad = “Troop” = “Given Good Fortune” (**Gen. 30:11, 49:19 KJB**) (a troop is a band of persons who brings (back) wealth / fortune through conquering others, or those who overcame others victoriously bringing back spoils / fortune / wealth, etc.)

Genesis 30:11 KJB - And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name Gad.

Genesis 49:19 KJB - Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

Asher = “Happy” = “Happy Am I” (**Gen. 30:13 KJB**)

Genesis 30:13 KJB - And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name Asher.

Naphtali = “Wrestling” = “My Wrestling” (**Gen. 30:8 KJB**)

Genesis 30:8 KJB - And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

Manasseh = “Causing To Forget” = “Is Making Me To Forget” (**Gen. 41:51 KJB**)

Genesis 41:51 KJB - And Joseph called the name of the firstborn Manasseh: For God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

Simeon = “Heard” = “God Hears Me” (**Gen. 29:33 KJB**)

Genesis 29:33 KJB - And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also: and she called his name Simeon.

Levi ** = “Joined To” = “Is Attached To Me” (**Gen. 29:34 KJB**)

Genesis 29:34 KJB - And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

Issachar = “There Is Recompense” = “He Has Purchased Me” (**Gen. 30:18 KJB**)

Genesis 30:18 KJB - And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

Zebulun = “Exalted” = “A Dwelling” (**Gen. 30:20 KJB**)

Genesis 30:20 KJB - And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun.

Ephraim * = “Double Ash Heap” = “I Shall Be Doubly Fruitful” (**Gen. 41:52 KJB**)

Genesis 41:52 KJB - And the name of the second called he Ephraim: For God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

Joseph = “Jehovah Was Added” = “God Will Add To Me” (**Gen. 30:24 KJB**)

Genesis 30:24 KJB - And she called his name Joseph; and said, The LORD shall add to me another son.

Benjamin = “Son Of The Right Hand” = “Son Of His Right Hand” (**Gen. 35:17-18 KJB**)

Genesis 35:17 KJB - And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also.

Genesis 35:18 KJB - And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, *for she died* that she called his name Benoni: but his father called him Benjamin.

Dan * = “A Judge” (**Gen. 30:6 KJB**)

Genesis 30:6 KJB - And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name Dan.

This special listing of OT names of the sons of Jacob / Israel found in **Rev. 7:5-8 KJB** (Juda, Reuben, Gad, Aser, Nephtalim, Manasses, Simeon, Levi, Issachar, Zabulon, Joseph, Benjamin) means:

Now I Will Praise The LORD {JEHOVAH} (Judah) (for) Surely The LORD Hath Looked Upon My Affliction (Reuben) (and) Granted Good Fortune (Gad) (therefore) Happy Am I (Asher) (even though) With Great Wrestlings Have I Wrestled (Naphtali) (but) God Is Making Me To Forget All My Toil (Manasseh) (for) the LORD Hath Heard Me (Simeon) (being) Joined Unto Me (Levi) (and) He Has Purchased Me (Issachar) (wanting) To Dwell With Me (Zebulun) (and) The LORD Shall Add To Me (Joseph) (also) The Son Of His Right Hand (Benjamin).

Another specific example of this may be seen from the Beginning (Adam, see **1 Cor. 15:45-47 KJB**):

Adam – **Gen. 2:7**; Eve – **Gen. 3:20**; Abel – **Gen. 4:2**; Cain – **Gen. 4:1**; Seth – **Gen. 4:25**; Enos – **Gen. 4:26**; Cainan – **Gen. 5:9**; Mahalaleel – **Gen. 5:12**; Jared – **Gen. 5:15**; Enoch – **Gen. 5:18**; Methuselah – **Gen. 5:21**; Lamech – **Gen. 5:25**; Noah – **Gen. 5:29**; Shem – **Gen. 5:32 KJB**

(JEHOVAH) God, through His Unique Son, who died (Adam, Red/blood), Gives Life (Eve), being pierced (Cain), and in the place of (Seth) mourning / sorrow (Abel), for Mortal Man (Enos), Obtained (Cainan), the Praise of God (Mahalaleel), for He Descended / Came Down (Jared), Dedicated / Walked With God and was not found, for God took Him (Enoch), and Whose Death Would Bring (Methuselah), Strength/Vital Force (Lamech), and Rest / Comfort (Noah), so declaring His Good Name (Shem).

2 Timothy 2:19 KJB - Nevertheless **the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his** (See **Jhn.** 10:14 KJB). And, **Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity** (sin, **1 Jhn.** 3:4 KJB).

The typified events already given in scripture's history that reveal a greater antitype (Gethsemane to Calvary; **Psa.** 22; **Mat.** 27; **Mar.** 15 KJB; &c.)

Upon the Cross, Jesus would also utter 7 Trumpet statements (**Isa.** 58:1 KJB):

1. "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do" – **Luk.** 23:34 KJB; DA 744.2
2. "Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise." – **Luk.** 23:43 KJB; DA 751.3
3. "Woman, behold thy son! ... Behold thy mother!" – **Jhn.** 19:26-27 KJB; DA 752.2
4. "Eloi (Eli), Eloi (Eli), lama sabachthani ... My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" – **Mat.** 27:46; **Mar.** 15:34 KJB; DA 754.3
5. "I thirst." – **Jhn.** 19:28 KJB; DA 754.4
6. "It is finished." – **Jhn.** 19:30 KJB; DA 756.2
7. "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit" – **Luk.** 23:46 KJB; DA 756.2

TYPE – Calvary & Cross	ANTI-TYPE – Final Events (Second Advent)
Jesus dies, and an Earthquake (1st) occurs – Matthew 27:51-52(a)	Great Lisbon Earthquake (AD Nov. 1st 1755) – Revelation 6:12
Sun was Darkened – Luke 23:45	Sun was Darkened (AD May 19th 1780) – Revelation 6:12
There was a great apostacy, a falling away from Christ Jesus from the many that originally followed – Mark 15:29; Luke 2:34, 23:39; Matthew 27:41; Mark 15:31	Stars of Heaven Fell (AD Nov. 12-13th 1833) – Revelation 6:13 https://archive.org/details/astromical-content-of-north-american-plains-indian-calendars-by-von-del-chambe/mode/lup
Silence in Heaven – Isaiah 63:3; Hebrews 1:3	Silence In Heaven – Psalms 33:22, 50:3, 83:1; Isaiah 65:6; Daniel 12:1; Luke 13:25, 22:53; Hebrews 3:6, 10:23; Revelation 2:25, 3:10, 8:1, 10:7, 15:8, 17:12, 22:11-12
Darkness over the Land – Matthew 27:45; Mark 15:33; Luke 23:44	Darkness Over the Land – Revelation 16:10
Men Hid Themselves From Jesus, and Turned Back – Luke 23:48	Men Hide themselves – Revelation 16:15-16, 18:9-10,19
Temple Service Ceases – Matthew 27:51; Mark 15:38; Luke 23:45	Temple services ceased – Revelation 8:5, 10:7, 15:8, 16:17
Disciples go through period of trouble in that they appear to be forsaken of Heaven – Matthew 27:43,46; Mark 15:34	Disciples go through period of trouble in that they appear forsaken of Heaven – Genesis 32:1-32; Jeremiah 30:7
A Glorious Light From Heaven Encircles the Cross – Psalms 8:5, 21:1-13, 57:11, 72:17-20, 97:6; Isaiah 2:10,19,21; Hebrews 2:9	Glorious Light From Heaven Encircles Saints – Philippians 3:21
Jesus comes down, but is at first hidden away from the sight of His disciples for a time or season – Matthew 27:60-66; Mark 15:46; Luke 23:53-55; John 19:41-42	Jesus starts to come down, but is at first hidden away from the sight of His disciples for a time or season (Leaves the Most Holy Place) – Isa. 59:17; Rev. 19:16 (change garments, Priestly to Kingly)

Angels start coming down from Heaven – Matthew 28:2-3; Luke 24:4; Mark 16:5; John 12:12	Angels start coming down from heaven – Revelation 15:1,6-8, 16:1
There is another massive earthquake – Matthew 28:2	There is another Massive Final Earthquake that shakes the whole world – Isaiah 2:19,21, 13:13; Joel 3:6; Haggai 2:6,21; Hebrews 12:26
A special resurrection takes place – Matthew 27:52-53	A special Resurrection takes place – Daniel 12:2,12; Matthew 26:64; Mark 14:62; Revelation 1:7, 14:13
Jesus appears glorified to His disciples – Matthew 28:9; Mark 16:9,12-14; Luke 24:15-49; John 20:13-31	Jesus appears glorified to His disciples – Matthew 16:27, 25:31; Mark 8:38; Luke 9:26
Angels appear with Jesus in Glory – Matthew 28:2,5; Mark 16:5; Luke 24:4,51; John 20:12; Acts 1:9-11	Angels appear with Jesus in Glory – 2 Thessalonians 1:7-10; Jude 1:14-15
A cloud – 1 Kings 18:43-46, Ezekiel 1:4; Isaiah 19:1; Acts 1:9-11	A cloud – Isaiah 19:1; Ezekiel 1:4; Matthew 24:30, 26:64; Mark 13:26, 14:62; Acts 1:9-11; 1 Thessalonians 4:17; Revelation 1:7
Jesus returns to Heaven with trophies of the specially resurrected – Psalms 24:1-10, 68:18; Ephesians 4:8	Jesus returns to Heaven with trophies of the resurrected – Psalms 24:1-10; John 14:1-4; 1 Thessalonians 4:14

Typological summary of the events:

The Great Controversy (1911 ed.), page 501.2:

“... [page 501.2] **It was Satan that prompted the world’s rejection of Christ.** The prince of evil exerted all his power and cunning to destroy Jesus; for he saw that the Saviour’s mercy and love, His compassion and pitying tenderness, were representing to the world the character of God. Satan contested every claim put forth by the Son of God and employed men as his agents to fill the Saviour’s life with suffering and sorrow. The sophistry and falsehood by which he had sought to hinder the work of Jesus, the hatred manifested through the children of disobedience, his cruel accusations against Him whose life was one of unexampled goodness, all sprang from deep-seated revenge. **The pent-up fires of envy and malice, hatred and revenge, burst forth on Calvary against the Son of God, while all heaven gazed upon the scene in silent horror.** {GC 501.2}...” - <https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/132.2227>

The Desire of Ages (1898), pages 693.1-.3

“... [page 693.1] Having made the decision, He fell dying to the ground from which He had partially risen. Where now were His disciples, to place their hands tenderly beneath the head of their fainting Master, and bathe that brow, marred indeed more than the sons of men? The Saviour trod the wine press alone, and of the people there was none with Him. {DA 693.1}

[page 693.2] But God suffered with His Son. Angels beheld the Saviour’s agony. They saw their Lord **enclosed by legions of satanic forces**, His nature weighed down with a shuddering, mysterious dread. **There was silence in heaven. No harp was touched.** Could mortals have viewed the amazement of the angelic host as **in silent grief they watched** the Father separating His beams of light, love, and glory from His beloved Son, they would better understand how offensive in His sight is sin. {DA 693.2}

[page 693.3] The worlds unfallen and the heavenly angels had **watched with intense interest** as the conflict drew to its close. Satan and his confederacy of evil, the legions of apostasy, **watched** intently this great crisis in the work of redemption. The powers of good and evil **waited to see what answer would come to Christ’s thrice-repeated prayer.** Angels had longed to bring relief to the divine sufferer, but this might not be.

No way of escape was found for the Son of God. In this awful crisis, when everything was at stake, when the mysterious cup trembled in the hand of the sufferer, the heavens opened, a light shone forth **amid** the stormy darkness of **the crisis hour**, and the mighty angel who stands in God's presence, occupying the position from which Satan fell, came to the side of Christ. The angel came not to take the cup from Christ's hand, but to strengthen Him to drink it, with the assurance of the Father's love. He came to give power to the divine-human suppliant. He pointed Him to the open heavens, telling Him of the souls that would be saved as the result of His sufferings. He assured Him that His Father is greater and more powerful than Satan, that His death would result in the utter discomfiture of Satan, and that the kingdom of this world would be given to the saints of the Most High. He told Him that He [694] would see of the travail of His soul, and be satisfied, for He would see a multitude of the human race saved, eternally saved. {DA 693.3} ..." - <https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/130.3359>

The Desire of Ages (1898), page 746.3:

"... [page 746.3] The enemies of Jesus vented their rage upon Him as He hung upon the cross. Priests, rulers, and scribes joined with the mob in mocking the dying Saviour. At the baptism and at the transfiguration the voice of God had been heard proclaiming Christ as His Son. Again, **just before Christ's betrayal, the Father had spoken**, witnessing to His divinity. **But now the voice from heaven was silent. No testimony in Christ's favor was heard. Alone He suffered abuse and mockery from wicked men.** {DA 746.3} ..." - <https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/130.3660>

Youth's Instructor, June 14, 1900, par. 3:

"... [par. 3] Behold the Son of God suffering on the cross for three terrible hours of agony, enduring the penalty of transgression, in order that repentant, believing ones might have eternal life. And **in the darkest hour**, when the Saviour was **enduring the greatest suffering that Satan could bring to torture his humanity**, the Father hid from his Son his face of pity, comfort, and love. Twice, at the baptism and at the transfiguration, the voice of God had been heard proclaiming Christ as his Son. The third time, **just before the betrayal, the Father had spoken**, witnessing to his Son. **But now the voice from heaven was silent. No testimony in the Saviour's favor was heard. Alone he suffered abuse and mockery.** {YI, June 14, 1900 par. 3} ..." - <https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/469.4017>

The Review and Herald, September 1, 1891, pars. 4-5:

"... [par. 4] The Son of God bore the contradiction of sinners against himself. Behold his agony in the garden of Gethsemane. Hear his thrice-repeated prayer, "If it be possible, let this cup pass from me." Sweating great drops of blood in his human agony, he added, "Nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt." Has God, then, no knowledge of his suffering creatures? Behold the Saviour betrayed, mocked, derided in the judgment hall. Who was this?—The Prince of Life, the holy and beloved of God. Faint and weary after his **long, agonizing struggle in the garden of Gethsemane**, he was dragged from one tribunal to another, testified against by false witnesses, given up to the malice of the Jews by Pilate, who pronounced him blameless, scourged with cruel whips, spit upon, mocked at, fainting under **the burden of the cross, and then lifted upon the cross**, reproached in his dying agonies, the rude soldiers quarreling over his few garments, the reward for their part in the shameful work, priests and rulers in triumph wagging their heads and taunting him, "He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him." {RH, September 1, 1891 par. 4}

[par. 5] **How could heaven keep silent?** Can we wonder at **the horrible unnatural darkness** that hung **over the cross**? Can we wonder at the rending rocks, the rolling thunder, the flashing lightning, the shaking of the earth beneath the tread of the heavenly army as they beheld their loved Commander suffering such indignity? The crown of thorns he wore, the curse of the cross he suffered,—who could have imagined that he, the Son of the infinite God, the Majesty of heaven, the King of glory, would bow his righteous soul to such a sacrifice! For sinners, for sinners, he died. Wonder, O heavens, and be astonished, O earth! The Son of God has died on the shameful cross, that the world might not perish; he died to bring life, everlasting life, to all who shall believe. {RH, September 1, 1891 par. 5} ...” - <https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/821.11479>

The Desire of Ages (1898), page 756.2–757.1:

“... [page 756.2] Suddenly the gloom lifted from the cross, and in clear, trumpetlike tones, that seemed to resound throughout creation, **Jesus cried, “It is finished.”** “Father, into Thy hands I commend My spirit.” **A light encircled the cross, and the face of the Saviour shone with a glory like the sun.** He then bowed His head upon His breast, and died. {DA 756.2}

[page 756.3] **Amid the awful darkness, apparently forsaken of God,** Christ had drained the last dregs in the cup of human **woe**. In those dreadful hours He had relied upon the evidence of His Father’s acceptance heretofore given Him. He was acquainted with the character of His Father; He understood His justice, His mercy, and His great love. By faith He rested in Him whom it had ever been His joy to obey. And as in submission He committed Himself to God, the sense of the loss of His Father’s favor was withdrawn. By faith, Christ was victor. {DA 756.3}

[page 756.4] Never before had the earth witnessed such a scene. The multitude stood paralyzed, and with bated breath gazed upon the Saviour. Again **darkness** settled upon the earth, and **a hoarse rumbling, like heavy thunder, was heard.** **There was a violent earthquake.** The people were shaken together in heaps. The wildest confusion and consternation ensued. In **the surrounding mountains, rocks were rent asunder, and went crashing down into the plains.** **Sepulchers were broken open, and the dead were cast out of their tombs.** Creation seemed to be shivering to atoms. Priests, rulers, soldiers, executioners, and people, mute with terror, lay prostrate upon the ground. {DA 756.4}

[page 756.5] When **the loud cry, “It is finished,” came from the lips of Christ, the priests were officiating in the temple.** It was **the hour of the evening sacrifice.** The lamb representing Christ had been brought to be slain. Clothed in his significant and beautiful dress, the priest stood with lifted knife, as did Abraham when he was about to slay his son. With intense interest the people were looking on. But **the earth trembles and quakes; [757] for the Lord Himself draws near.** With a rending noise the inner veil of the temple is torn from top to bottom by an unseen hand, throwing open to the gaze of the multitude a place once filled with the presence of God. In this place the Shekinah had dwelt. Here God had manifested His glory above the mercy seat. No one but the high priest ever lifted the veil separating this apartment from the rest of the temple. He entered in once a year to make an atonement for the sins of the people. But lo, this veil is rent in twain. The most holy place of the earthly sanctuary is no longer sacred. {DA 756.5}

[page 757.1] All is terror and confusion. The priest is about to slay the victim; but the knife drops from his nerveless hand, and the lamb escapes. Type has met antitype in the death of God’s Son. The great sacrifice has been made.

The way into the holiest is laid open. A new and living way is prepared for all. No longer need sinful, sorrowing humanity await the coming of the high priest. Henceforth the Saviour was to officiate as priest and advocate in the heaven of heavens. **It was as if a living voice had spoken to the worshipers: There is now an end** to all sacrifices and offerings for sin. **The Son of God is come according to His word**, “Lo, I come (in the volume of the Book it is written of Me,) to do Thy will, O God.” “By His own blood” He entereth “in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.” Hebrews 10:7; 9:12. {DA 757.1} ...” - <https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/130.3660>

Antitypical Summary of the events:

The Great Controversy (1911 ed.), pages 613.1-614.1, 619.3, 627.3, 635.3, 636.3-637.1, 640.2-641.1, 644.2-645.1:

“... [page 613.1] At that **time** shall Michael stand up, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a **time of trouble**, such as never was since there was a nation even to **that same time**; and **at that time** thy people shall be delivered, everyone that shall be found written in the book.” Daniel 12:1.

[page 613.2] **When the third angel’s message closes, mercy no longer pleads for the guilty inhabitants of the earth.** The people of God have accomplished their work. They have received “the latter rain,” “the refreshing from the presence of the Lord,” and **they are prepared for the trying hour before them**. Angels are hastening to and fro in heaven. An angel returning from the earth announces that his work is done; **the final test has been brought upon the world**, and all who have proved themselves loyal to the divine precepts have received “the seal of the living God.” **Then Jesus ceases His intercession in the sanctuary above. He lifts His hands and with a loud voice says, “It is done;” and all the angelic host lay off their crowns as He makes the solemn announcement: “He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.” Revelation 22:11.** Every case has been decided for life or death. Christ has made the atonement for His people and blotted out their sins. **The number of His subjects is made up;** “the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven,” is about to be given to the heirs of salvation, and Jesus is to reign as King of kings and Lord of lords.

[page 614.1] **When He leaves the sanctuary, darkness covers the inhabitants of the earth.** In that fearful time the righteous must live in the sight of a holy God without an intercessor. The restraint which has been upon the wicked is removed, and Satan has entire control of the finally impenitent. God’s long-suffering has ended. The world has rejected His mercy, despised His love, and trampled upon His law. The wicked have passed the boundary of their probation; the Spirit of God, persistently resisted, has been at last withdrawn. Unsheltered by divine grace, they have no protection from the wicked one. Satan will then plunge the inhabitants of the earth into one great, final trouble. As the angels of God cease to hold in check the fierce winds of human passion, all the elements of strife will be let loose. The whole world will be involved in ruin more terrible than that which came upon Jerusalem of old. ...”

“... [page 619.3] They afflict their souls before God, pointing to their past repentance of their many sins, and pleading the Saviour’s promise: “Let him take hold of My strength, that he may make peace with Me; and he shall make peace with Me.” Isaiah 27:5. Their faith does not fail because **their prayers are not immediately answered**. Though suffering the keenest anxiety, terror, and distress, they do not cease their intercessions. They lay hold of the strength of God **as Jacob** laid hold of the Angel; and the language of their souls is: “I will not let Thee go, except Thou bless me.” ...”

“... [page 627.3] **When Christ ceases His intercession in the sanctuary, the unmingled wrath threatened against those who worship the beast and his image and receive his mark (Revelation 14:9, 10), will be poured out.** The plagues upon Egypt when God was about to deliver Israel were similar in character to those more terrible and extensive judgments which are to fall upon the world just before the final deliverance of God’s people. Says the revelator, in describing those terrific scourges: “There fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshiped his image.” The sea “became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.” And “the rivers and fountains of waters ... became blood.” Terrible as these inflictions are, God’s justice stands fully vindicated. The angel of God declares: “Thou art righteous, O Lord, ... because Thou hast judged thus. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and Thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.” Revelation 16:2-6. By condemning the people of God to death, they have as truly incurred the guilt of their blood as if it had been shed by their hands. In like manner Christ declared the Jews of His time guilty of all the blood of holy men which had been shed since the days of Abel; for they possessed the same spirit and were seeking to do the same work with these murderers of the prophets. ...” - <https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/132.2769>

“... [page 635.3] With shouts of triumph, jeering, and imprecation, throngs of evil men are about to rush upon their prey, when, lo, a dense blackness, deeper than the darkness of the night, falls upon the earth. **Then a rainbow, shining with the glory from the throne of God, spans the heavens and seems to encircle each praying company.** The angry multitudes are suddenly arrested. Their mocking cries die away. The objects of their murderous rage are forgotten. With fearful forebodings they gaze upon the symbol of God's covenant and long to be shielded from its overpowering brightness. ...” - <https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/132.2868>

“... [page 636.3] **That voice shakes the heavens and the earth. There is a mighty earthquake, “such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.” Verses 17, 18.** The firmament appears to open and shut. The glory from the throne of God seems flashing through. The mountains shake like a reed in the wind, and ragged rocks are scattered on every side. There is a roar as of a coming tempest. The sea is lashed into fury. There is heard the shriek of a hurricane like the voice of demons upon a mission of destruction. The whole earth heaves and swells like the waves of the sea. Its surface is breaking up. Its very foundations seem to be giving way. Mountain chains are sinking. Inhabited islands disappear. The seaports that have become like Sodom for wickedness are swallowed up by the angry waters. Babylon the great has come in remembrance before God, “to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath.” Great hailstones, every one “about the weight of a talent,” are doing their work of destruction. Verses 19, 21. The proudest cities of the earth are laid low. The lordly palaces, upon which the world's great men have lavished their wealth in order to glorify themselves, are crumbling to ruin before their eyes. Prison walls are rent asunder, and God's people, who have been held in bondage for their faith, are set free.

[page 637.1] **Graves are opened,** and “many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth ... awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.” Daniel 12:2. **All who have died in the faith of the third angel’s message come forth from the tomb glorified, to hear God’s covenant of peace with those who have kept His law. “They also which pierced Him”** (Revelation 1:7), those that mocked and derided Christ’s dying agonies, and the most violent opposers of His truth and His people, are raised to behold Him in His glory and to see the honor placed upon the loyal and obedient. ...”

“... [page 640.2] **The voice of God is heard from heaven, declaring the day and hour of Jesus’ coming, and delivering the everlasting covenant to His people. Like peals of loudest thunder His words roll through the earth. The Israel of God stand listening,** with their eyes fixed upward. Their countenances are lighted up with His glory, and shine as did the face of Moses when he came down from Sinai. The wicked cannot look upon them. And when the blessing is pronounced on those who have honored God by keeping His Sabbath holy, there is a mighty shout of victory.

[page 640.3] Soon there appears in the east a small black cloud, about half the size of a man's hand. It is the cloud which surrounds the Saviour and which seems in the distance to be shrouded in darkness. The people of God know this to be the sign of the Son of man. In solemn silence they gaze upon it as it draws nearer the earth, becoming lighter and more glorious, until it is a great white cloud, its base a glory like consuming fire, and above it the rainbow of the covenant. Jesus rides forth as a mighty conqueror. Not now a “Man of Sorrows,” to drink the bitter cup of shame and woe, He comes, victor in heaven and earth, to judge the living and the dead. “Faithful and True,” “in righteousness He doth judge and make war.” And “the armies which were in heaven” (Revelation 19:11, 14) follow Him. **With anthems of celestial melody the holy angels, a vast, unnumbered throng, attend Him on His way. The firmament seems filled with radiant forms—“ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands.”** No human pen can portray the scene; no mortal mind is adequate to conceive its splendor. “His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of His praise. And His brightness was as the light.” Habakkuk 3:3, 4. As the living cloud comes still nearer, every eye beholds the Prince of life. No crown of thorns now mars that sacred head; but a diadem of glory rests on His holy brow. His countenance outshines the dazzling brightness of the noonday sun. “And He hath on His vesture and on His thigh a name written, King of kings, and Lord of lords.” Revelation 19:16.

[page 641.1] Before His presence “all faces are turned into paleness;” upon the rejecters of God's mercy falls the terror of eternal despair. “The heart melteth, and the knees smite together, ... and the faces of them all gather blackness.” Jeremiah 30:6; Nahum 2:10. The righteous cry with trembling: “Who shall be able to stand?” The angels’ song is hushed, and there is a period of awful silence. Then the voice of Jesus is heard, saying: “My grace is sufficient for you.” The faces of the righteous are lighted up, and joy fills every heart. And the angels strike a note higher and sing again as they draw still nearer to the earth.

[page 641.2] The King of kings descends upon the cloud, wrapped in flaming fire. **The heavens are rolled together as a scroll,** the earth trembles before Him, and every mountain and island is moved out of its place. **“Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence:** a fire shall devour before Him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about Him. He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that He may judge His people.” Psalm 50:3, 4. ...”

“... [page 644.2] Amid the reeling of the earth, the flash of lightning, and the roar of thunder, the voice of the Son of God calls forth the sleeping saints. He looks upon the graves of the righteous, then, raising His hands to heaven, He cries: “Awake, awake, awake, ye that sleep in the dust, and arise!” Throughout the length and breadth of the earth the dead shall hear that voice, and they that hear shall live. And the whole earth shall ring with the tread of the exceeding great army of every nation, kindred, tongue, and people. From the prison house of death they come, clothed with immortal glory, crying: “O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?” 1 Corinthians 15:55. And the living righteous and the risen saints unite their voices in a long, glad shout of victory.

[page 644.3] All come forth from their graves the same in stature as when they entered the tomb. Adam, who stands among the risen throng, is of lofty height and majestic form, in stature but little below the Son of God. He presents a marked contrast to the people of later generations; in this one respect is shown the great degeneracy of the race. But all arise with the freshness and vigor of eternal youth. In the beginning, man was created in the likeness of God, not only in character, but in form and feature. Sin defaced and almost obliterated the divine image; but Christ came to restore that which had been lost. He will change our vile bodies and fashion them like unto His glorious body. The mortal, corruptible form, devoid of comeliness, once polluted with sin, becomes perfect, beautiful, and immortal. All blemishes and deformities are left in the grave. Restored to the tree of life in the long-lost Eden, the redeemed will “grow up” (Malachi 4:2) to the full stature of the race in its primeval glory. The last lingering traces of the curse of sin will be removed, and Christ's faithful ones will appear in “the beauty of the Lord our God,” in mind and soul and body reflecting the perfect image of their Lord. Oh, wonderful redemption! long talked of, long hoped for, contemplated with eager anticipation, but never fully understood.

[page 645.1] The living righteous are changed “in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye.” At the voice of God they were glorified; now they are made immortal and with the risen saints are caught up to meet their Lord in the air. Angels “gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.” Little children are borne by holy angels to their mothers’ arms. Friends long separated by death are united, nevermore to part, and with songs of gladness ascend together to the City of God. ...” - <https://m.egwwritings.org/en/book/132.2868>

CHAPTER 5

Revelation 8:1 – The 7th Seal

Revelation 8:1 KJB - And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

The 7th Seal must occur BEFORE Jesus comes the 2nd Time – **NOT AFTER**, because Jesus must OPEN the 7th Seal while still in Heaven, while ministering in the Most Holy Place.

What about the timeframe of “about half an hour”? Is it “day for a year” (Num. 14:34; Eze. 4:6 KJB) calculation, or any other method of time calculation found in scripture (ie., thousand years as a day, festal time, watch in the night, normal / natural time, &c.)? Does the surrounding context tell any reader to utilize such principles there? **NO!**

“[T]he space of half an hour”: The word for “half an hour” in koine Greek is combined word [G2256] “ἡμιωριον”, “[h]emiwriion”, which comes from two koine Greek words, [1] [G2255], “ἥμισυ”, “[h]emisu”, meaning “an “hour” (literally or figuratively): - day, hour, instant, season, X short, [even-] tide, (high) time.” (Strong’s Concordance E-Sword edition), and [2] [G5610], “ὥρα”, “[h]wra” (with “w” being ‘o-mega’), meaning “an “hour” (literally or figuratively): - day, hour, instant, season, X short, [even-] tide, (high) time.” (Strong’s Concordance E-Sword edition), and together means ‘half’, or ‘portion’ & ‘hour’, or ‘time’, ‘season’, ‘period’, ‘bounded time’ &c. What period of time will have this period or portion of silence? The “hour” [G5610], “ώρας”, “[h]wras”, or period of unspecified but bounded time, that comes upon the whole **living** world as a test, once the judgment of the dead passes (Heb. 9:27; Rev. 14:7 (first instance) KJB).

Revelation 3:10 KJB - Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from **the hour of temptation**, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

Revelation 14:7 KJB - Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for **the hour of his judgment is come**: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

Revelation 17:12 KJB - And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings **one hour** with the beast.

This period of time will be as the last time of Jacob’s trouble (which came in 2 phases, an external & internal), when the “Angel” (Jesus, by the Holy Ghost) that wrestles with the penitent person is **silent**, but continues to wrestle with every individual Christian, until they have the victory by faith. This is because they will have already met with the first two “angels” as Jacob did (Gen. 32:1 KJB), in their own return home (Rev. 14:6-8 KJB), and then meet with that fateful third “Angel” (Gen. 32:22-32; Rev. 14:9-12 KJB).

In Genesis 31 (Gen. 31:1-55 KJB), Jacob flees, by the commandment of God, from the external jealousy and wrath of Laban and his sons (Gen. 31:1-5,16-31 KJB), whom were idol worshippers (Gen. 31:19,27,30,32-35,37 KJB). In the last period of time, so too will God’s people be chased by wrathful idol-worshippers (Rev. 13:14-15, 14:9,11, 15:2, 16:2, 19:20, 20:4 KJB):

John 16:2 KJB - They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, **the time** cometh, **that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.**

Obtaining the victory over that, the final period of the time will be spent in wrestling prayer (internal struggle of confession of wrong-doing, admittance of sinful life, accepting forgiveness, &c.), about the past sins that had been committed upon the older brother (Esau, a type of the coming wrathful Son with his personal armies (**Gen. 32:6-8, 33:1 KJB**) to deal justice to deceivers and usurpers of the Father's heritage and eldest Son's inheritance), not knowing that the elder brother has already begun to soften in heart toward Jacob, and would ultimately forgive all trespass and wrong-doing by the penitent and humble brother (**Gen. 33:3-16 KJB**):

1 Peter 1:13 KJB - Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and **hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;**

There is also another **period of time** that is typological to these events, and it is found in the book of **Daniel** Chapter 3 (**Dan. 3:5,6,7,8,15 KJB**).

Daniel 3:5 KJB - *That* at what **time** ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye **fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up:**

Daniel 3:6 KJB - And whoso falleth not down and worshipping shall **the same hour** be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

Daniel 3:7 KJB - Therefore **at that time**, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages, **fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.**

Daniel 3:8 KJB - Wherefore **at that time** certain Chaldeans came near, and accused the Jews.

Daniel 3:9 KJB - They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

Daniel 3:10 KJB - Thou, O king, hast made **a decree**, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, **shall fall down and worship the golden image:**

Daniel 3:11 KJB - And whoso **falleth not down and worshipping**, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

Daniel 3:12 KJB - There are **certain Jews** whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: **they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.**

Daniel 3:13 KJB - Then Nebuchadnezzar in *his* rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. Then they brought these men before the king.

Daniel 3:14 KJB - Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, *Is it* true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, **do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?**

Daniel 3:15 KJB - Now if ye be ready that at what **time** ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, **ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; well:** but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast **the same hour** into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

There was a period of time in testing, based upon what the populace of the nation was doing around them, and then a period of time before the King of Babylon and in the furnace itself. Two major time periods, and a testing of character in regards to God's commandments. An external pressure (amongst the populace), and then the internal pressure (by themselves before the King and then in the flames of the furnace).

Another instance is found in the lives of Moses, Aaron, the Levites and the peoples, when Moses had gone "up" the mountain to where God was, and after a long period of waiting, the general populace got tired of waiting, and decided to make their own idol of Elohiym, the golden calf (**Exo. 32:4,8 KJB**). It was during this period of time, that the people were tested, and there was an apparent silence from God, until Moses came back down shortly after, destroying the forbidden "image", and the people who instigated it were plagued and ultimately killed (**Exo. 32:27,35 KJB**).

Once Jesus, as the Great High Priest, completes the Final Atonement (**Lev. 16 KJB**) in the Most Holy Place of the Heavenly Sanctuary, and blots out the sins of the penitent peoples (**Act. 3:19 KJB**), having thrown down the Golden Censer (**Rev. 8:5 KJB**), that Heavenly Temple fills with smoke from God's glory and no more may enter (**Rev. 8:5, 15:8; Exo. 40:34; Lev. 16:17; 1 Kin. 8:10; Isa. 6:4; Lam. 3:44 KJB**). The "voices" which are "in Heaven" (**Rev. 14:6-12 KJB**) cease their call to worship, to repent and keep God's Commandments (**Exo. 20:1-17; Exo. 20:8-11; Rev. 14:7,12 KJB**) (see this author's book, "**The 7th Day the Sabbath – The Rest of His Eternal Story**", for more on the Mark of the Beast), for the Everlasting Gospel from then on can be no more effective upon the Lost (**Dan. 12:1; Luk. 13:25; Rev. 10:7, 22:11 KJB**). The Holy Ghost / Spirit will have been completely withdrawn from the world, but will have sealed the Saints before, yet they will still go through Jacob's final Trouble, and wrestle with God, and will prevail by Faith, as Jesus did at Calvary, though they hear no immediate answer from Heaven (just as Jesus at Calvary).

The Saints, hounded and harassed, as Jesus was all the way to Calvary, where ever they will be in the world – some in jails or prisons, some in caves, or wilderness, some exiled, some left in a pit (as Jeremiah), will be praying with all their heart, making sure that all their sins have been confessed and forsaken, though God will have already pardoned them eternally. Yet because they do not immediately know, they wrestle on through "the hour" of the power of Darkness (**Luk. 22:53 KJB**), until God speaks the Day and Hour of Jesus' coming from Heaven (**Jer. 25:30; Joe. 2:11; Amo. 1:2; Job 40:9; Psal. 18:13, 77:18, 104:7; 1 Sam. 2:10; 2 Sam. 22:14; Mat. 24:36; Mar. 13:32 Act. 1:7 KJB**), as it is written.

Many "voices" (**Rev. 5:8, 8:2-4, 14:6-12 KJB**, etc.) are being Heard "in Heaven", right now. Yet, a "time" (a season, a period of time, ½ of the "hour" (**Luk. 22:53; Rev. 3:10, 14:7, 17:12 KJB**)) comes when those "voices" cease to be uttered "in Heaven" (actual Heaven, and church on earth, whose names are written in Heaven (**Luk. 10:20; Heb. 12:23 KJB**), being the Kingdom of Heaven on earth), and no more persons can enter into the salvation / redemption offered by God in Christ Jesus, or the Gospel (**Rev. 8:5, 15:8; Exo. 40:34; Lev. 16:17; 1 Kin. 8:10; Isa. 6:4; Lam. 3:44 KJB**).

The Disciples of Jesus on earth go through period of (Jacob's Final) trouble in that they appear completely forsaken of Heaven (**Dan. 3:5,6,7,8,15; Psal. 9:9, 10:1, 27:5, 37:39, 41:1; Isa. 33:2; Jer. 14:8, 30:7; Dan. 12:1 KJB**), with no immediate answer to their cries, agonizing, and wrestling in prayers – Gen. 32:1-32; Jer. 30:70 KJB

After the period of “silence” from heaven, and the testing done, God speaks the Day and Hour from Heaven:

Psalms 50:3 KJB - Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

Luke 21:28 KJB - And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

All who have believed unto the end, will have been 7th SEALED in forever (Isa. 11:2 KJB), and will go no more out (Rev. 3:12 KJB):

Revelation 7:3 KJB - “... we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.”

